

# **Lee/Ault Genealogy**

---

## **Ancestor Documentation Supplement**

**Compiled by Richard Scott**





# Table of Contents

<b>CHARLEMAGNE PEDIGREE .....</b>	<b>5</b>
(1) Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor .....	5
(2) Pepin, King of Italy .....	8
(3) Bernard, King of Italy .....	10
(4) Pepin, Count of Senlis .....	12
(5) Herbert I, Count of Vermandois .....	13
(6) Herbert II, Count of Vermandois .....	15
(7) Robert, Count of Troyes .....	16
(8) Adele of Troye .....	17
(9) Ermengarde of Anjou .....	18
(10) Judith of Brittany .....	19
(11) Robert I, Duke of Normandy .....	21
(12) William I, King of England .....	22
(13) Henry I, King of England .....	27
(14) Matilda of England.....	29
(15) Henry II, King of England .....	33
(16) John, King of England .....	36
(17) Henry III, King of England .....	41
(18) Edward I, King of England .....	43
(19) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk .....	46
(20) Margaret of Norfolk .....	50
(21) Elizabeth de Segrave .....	54
(22) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk.....	56
(23) Isabel Mowbray .....	59
(24) Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley.....	63
(25) Anne Berkeley .....	65
(26) Isabel Dennis .....	68
(27) Elizabeth Berkeley .....	70
(28) Elizabeth Lygon.....	74
(29) Jane Basset.....	78
(30) Frances Deighton .....	80
(31) Elizabeth Williams.....	86
(32) Silence Bird .....	88
(33) Seth Clapp .....	90
(34) Silence Clapp .....	91
(35) Otis Braman .....	95
(36) Daniel Braman .....	99
(37) Gilbert Jarvis Braman .....	103
(38) Rena Belle Braman.....	115
(39) Flossie Fern Ault .....	125

(40) Patricia Irene Lee .....	136
<b>ALFRED THE GREAT PEDIGREE</b> .....	149
(1) Alfred the Great, King of England .....	149
(2) Edward I, King of England .....	163
(3) Edmund I, King of England .....	166
(4) Edgar I, King of England .....	168
(5) Ethelred II, King of England.....	171
(6) Edmund II, King of England .....	175
(7) Edward the Atheling .....	177
(8) Saint Margaret of Scotland .....	179
<b>MAYFLOWER PEDIGREE</b> .....	185
(1) John Billington .....	185
(2) Francis Billington .....	189
(3) Isaac Billington.....	193
(4) Lydia Billington .....	197
(5) Ichabod Washburn .....	202
(6) Bethiah Washburn.....	209
(7) Daniel Braman .....	216

## **(1) Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor**

**1. CHARLEMAGNE**, King of the Franks, 768–814, King of the Langobards, 773–814, Emperor of the Romans, 800–814, son of Pepin (nicknamed “le Bref”), King of the Franks, by Bertrade, daughter of Charibert, Count of Laon. On the death of his father in 768, he became King of the Franks jointly with his brother, Carloman, and was crowned 9 October 768 at Noyon. He married (1<sup>st</sup>) c.769–770 \_\_\_\_\_, daughter of Desiderius, king of the Lombards. They had no issue. He married (2<sup>nd</sup>) before 30 April 771 **HILDEGARDE**, daughter of Gerold I, Count in Vinzgau, by Imma (or Emma), daughter of Count Nebi (or Hnabi). They had four sons, Charles, Pépin [King of Italy], Louis (I) [King of Aquitaine, Emperor], and Lothair, and five daughters, Adelaïde (or Adelheid), Rotrude, Berthe, Gisèle, and Hildegarde. On the death of his brother, Carloman, in 771, he reunited his father’s possessions. He conquered the kingdom of the Lombards in 773. He used the title “rex Francorum et Langobardorum” from 5 June 774, adding “atque patricius Romanorum” from 16 July 774. His wife, Hildegarde, died at Thionville (Moselle) 30 April 783, and was buried in the church of the abbey of Saint Arnoul at Metz. He married (3<sup>rd</sup>) at Worms in October 783 **FASTRADA**, daughter of Radulf, Count in Franconia. They had two daughters, Théodrade [Abbess of Argenteuil] and Hiltrude. His wife, Fastrada, died at Frankfurt 10 August 794, and was buried in the basilica of Saint-Alban in Mainz. He married (4<sup>th</sup>) c.794–796 **LIUTGARDE**, an Alamannian. They had no issue. By various mistresses, he had four illegitimate sons, Pépin, Dreux [Bishop of Metz], Hugues, and Thierry (or Theodoric), and three illegitimate daughters, Chrothais, Rothildis (or Rouhaut) [Abbess at Faremoutiers], and Adaltrude. His wife, Liutgarde, died at Tours 4 June 800, and was buried in the church of Saint-Martin in Tours. He was crowned Emperor of the Romans at St. Peter’s, Rome 25 December 800. CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of the Romans, died at Aachen 28 January 814, and was buried at Aix-la-Chapelle.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 483]

**13. CHARLEMAGNE** (50-13), b. 2 Apr. 747, King of France 768-814, crowned Holy Roman Emperor, 25 Dec. 800, one of the great men in history, d. Aix la Chapelle, 28 Jan. 813/4; m. abt. 771, **HILDEGARDE** (182-5), b. abt. 758, d. 30 Apr. 783, dau. of Count Geroud of Swabia. (Gens. 1-13: *NEHGR* 98: 304-306, and corrected in 101: 109-112 charts, etc.; *Boston Evening Transcript*, 23 Jan. 1936 and 20 May 1937, citing J. Depoin: “Grandes Figures Monocales au Temps Merovingiens”, in *Revue Mabillon*, XI (1921), 245-258; XII (1922), 13-15, 105-118; *Cambridge Medieval History*; Turton; L’Abbe Chaume, *Les Origins de Duché de Bourgogne*, I: 530-551. Gens. 8-13: D.L. Jacobus in *Boston Evening Transcript*, Note 2257, Part IX; Anselme; Thatcher, table p. 318).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 179]

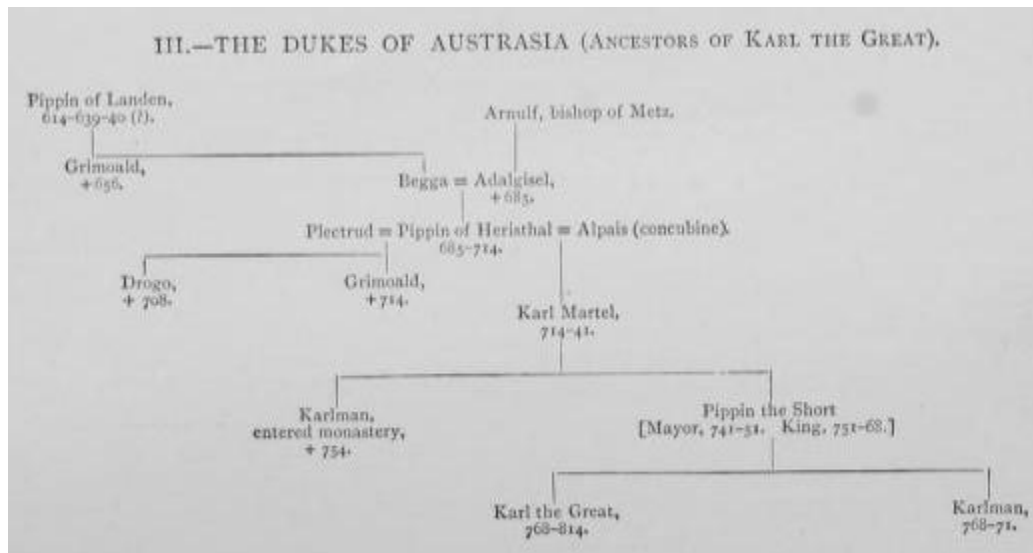
**13. CHARLEMAGNE**, b. 2 Apr. 747, d. Aix la Chapelle, 28 Jan. 813/4, King of France 768-814, crowned Holy Roman Emperor 25 Dec. 800; m. (2) bef. 30 Apr. 771, **HILDEGARDE** (182-5), b. 758, d. 30 Apr. 783, dau. of Gerold of Swabia, Ct. on Linzgau, Prefect in Bavaria. (For their descendants, see Lines 50 to 169 inclusive).

**14. PEPIN**, bapt. at Rome, 12 Apr. 781, by Pope Adrian I, d. Milan, 8 July 810, King of Italy 781-810, consecrated King of Lombardy 15 Apr. 781. Apparently by a dau. of Duke Bernard, yngr. bro. of Pepin the Short, he had Bernard a natural son. (*NEHGR* 109: 175-178. West Winter, II.4).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 57]

1. **CHARLEMAGNE**, King of the Franks and Emperor of the West, b. 2 Apr. 747; d. 28 Jan. 814; m. in 771 the Swabian Princess Hildegard, d. 30 Apr. 783,
2. **PEPIN**, King of Italy, b. in April 773; d. 8 July 810; father of
3. **BERNARD**, King of Italy from September 813 to his abdication in December 817; b. about 797; d. 17 Apr. 818; m. Cunigunde, d. about 835,
4. **PEPIN**, Count of Senlis, b. in 817/18; d. after 840; father of
5. **HERBERT I**, Count of Vermandois, b. about 840; was murdered about 902; m. Berthe de Morvois,
6. **HERBERT II**, Count of Vermandois and Troyes, b. about 880–890; d. about 943; m. Liegard, daughter of Robert I, King of France,

[Source: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* Vol. 97 published by the NEHGS page 342]



[Source: *A Short History of Mediæval Europe* by Oliver J. Thatcher (1897) page 318]

### **Charlemagne to William the Conqueror**

**CHARLEMAGNE**, King of the Franks, Emperor of the Romans, married **HILDEGARDE**.  
**PÉPIN** (or **PIPPIN**), King of Italy, by a mistress, \_\_\_\_\_.  
**BERNARD**, King of Italy, married **CUNEGONDE** \_\_\_\_\_.  
**PÉPIN** (or **PIPPIN**), Count near Paris, married \_\_\_\_\_.  
**HERIBERT I**, Count of Vermandois and Soissons, married \_\_\_\_\_.  
**HERIBERT II**, Count of Meaux, Soissons, and Vermandois, married \_\_\_\_\_ **OF FRANCE**.  
**ROBERT**, Count of Troyes and Meaux, married **ADELAIS** (or **WERRA**) **OF BURGUNDY**.  
**ADÈLE OF TROYES**, married **GEOFFROI I GRISEGONELLE**, Count of Anjou.  
**ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU**, married **CONAN I**, Duke of Brittany.  
**JUDITH OF BRITTANY**, married **RICHARD II**, Duke of Normandy.  
**ROBERT I the Magnificent**, Duke of Normandy, by his mistress, **ARLETTE** (or **HERLEVE**).  
**WILLIAM the Conqueror**, Duke of Normandy, King of England, married **MAUD OF FLANDERS**.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry* Vol. 5 by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 411]

## **William the Conqueror to Edward I**

- 1 WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, King of England, married MAUD OF FLANDERS.
- 2 HENRY I, King of England, married MAUD OF SCOTLAND.
- 3 MAUD OF ENGLAND, married GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET, Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy.
- 4 HENRY II, King of England, married ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE.
- 5 JOHN, King of England, married ISABEL OF ANGOULEME.
- 6 HENRY III, King of England, married ELEANOR OF PROVENCE.
- 7 EDWARD I, King of England, married MARGARET OF FRANCE (desc. King William the Conqueror) [see ENGLAND 7].

8. THOMAS OF BROTHERTON, Knt., of Striguil and Nether Gwent, Monmouthshire, Hampstead Marshall, Berkshire, Framlingham, Suffolk, etc., Warden of St. John's Town of Perth,

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 4* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 256]

## **Edward I to Elizabeth Williams**

- (18) Edward I, King of England married Margaret of France (RA1: 63)
- (19) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk married = Alice de Hales (RA4: 256; EB)
- (20) Margaret of Norfolk married John de Segrave, Knt., 4<sup>th</sup> Lord Segrave (RA4: 263)
- (21) Elizabeth de Segrave married John de Mowbray, 4<sup>th</sup> Lord Mowbray (RA4: 187)
- (22) Thomas Mowbray, 1<sup>st</sup> Duke of Norfolk married Elizabeth Arundel (RA4: 188; EB)
- (23) Isabel Mowbray married James Berkeley, 6<sup>th</sup> Lord Berkeley (RA1: 337)
- (24) Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley married Isabel Meade (RA1: 340)
- (24) Anne Berkeley married William Dennis, Knt. (RA2: 434)
- (26) Isabel Dennis married John Berkeley, Knt. (c. 1510 – 1545) (RA2: 410)
- (27) Elizabeth Berkeley married Henry Lygon, of Upton St. Leonard's (RA2: 411)
- (28) Elizabeth Lygon married Edward Basset, of Uley (RA2:411)
- (29) Jane Basset married Dr. John Deighton, of St. Nicholas (RA2:411)
- (30) Frances Deighton married Richard Williams (RA2: 412)
- (31) Elizabeth Williams married John Bird (RA2: 412; NEHGR25: 23)

[Source: *Royal Ancestry (RA) Vol. 1 – 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) vol. & page as cited above]



## **(2) Pepin, King of Italy**

2. **PÉPIN** (or **PIPPIN**), King of Italy, 781-810, born April 773, originally named Carloman. He was baptized at Rome by Pope Hadrian 15 April 781, at which time he was given the name Pépin (or Pippin). By his mistress, he had one illegitimate son, Bernard [King of Italy]. By an unknown wife

(or mistress), he had five daughters, Adailhaide, Atula, Guntrada, Berthaid, and Théoderade. PÉPIN (or PIPPIN), King of Italy, died at Milan 8 July 810.

*Monumenta Germaniae Historica* (Necrologia Germaniae 1) (1888): 277 (Necrologium Augiæ Divitis: "VIII id. Iulius [8 July] — Pippinus rex."); (Necrologia Germaniae 4) (1920): 51 (Necrologium Monasterii Altahæ Inferioris: "VIII. id. Iulius [8

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 483 & 484]

13. **CHARLEMAGNE**, b. 2 Apr. 747, d. Aix la Chapelle, 28 Jan. 813/4, King of France 768-814, crowned Holy Roman Emperor 25 Dec. 800; m. (2) bef. 30 Apr. 771, **HILDEGARDE** (182-5), b. 758, d. 30 Apr. 783, dau. of Gerold of Swabia, Ct. on Linzgau, Prefect in Bavaria. (For their descendants, see Lines 50 to 169 inclusive).

14. **PEPIN**, bapt. at Rome, 12 Apr. 781, by Pope Adrian I, d. Milan, 8 July 810, King of Italy 781-810, consecrated King of Lombardy 15 Apr. 781. Apparently by a dau. of Duke Bernard, yngr. bro. of Pepin the Short, he had Bernard a natural son. (*NEHGR* 109: 175-178. West Winter, II.4).

15. **BERNARD**, natural son, b. 797, d. Milan, 17 Apr. 818, King of Italy 813-Dec. 817; m. Cunigunde, d. abt. 835. (West Winter, III.3)

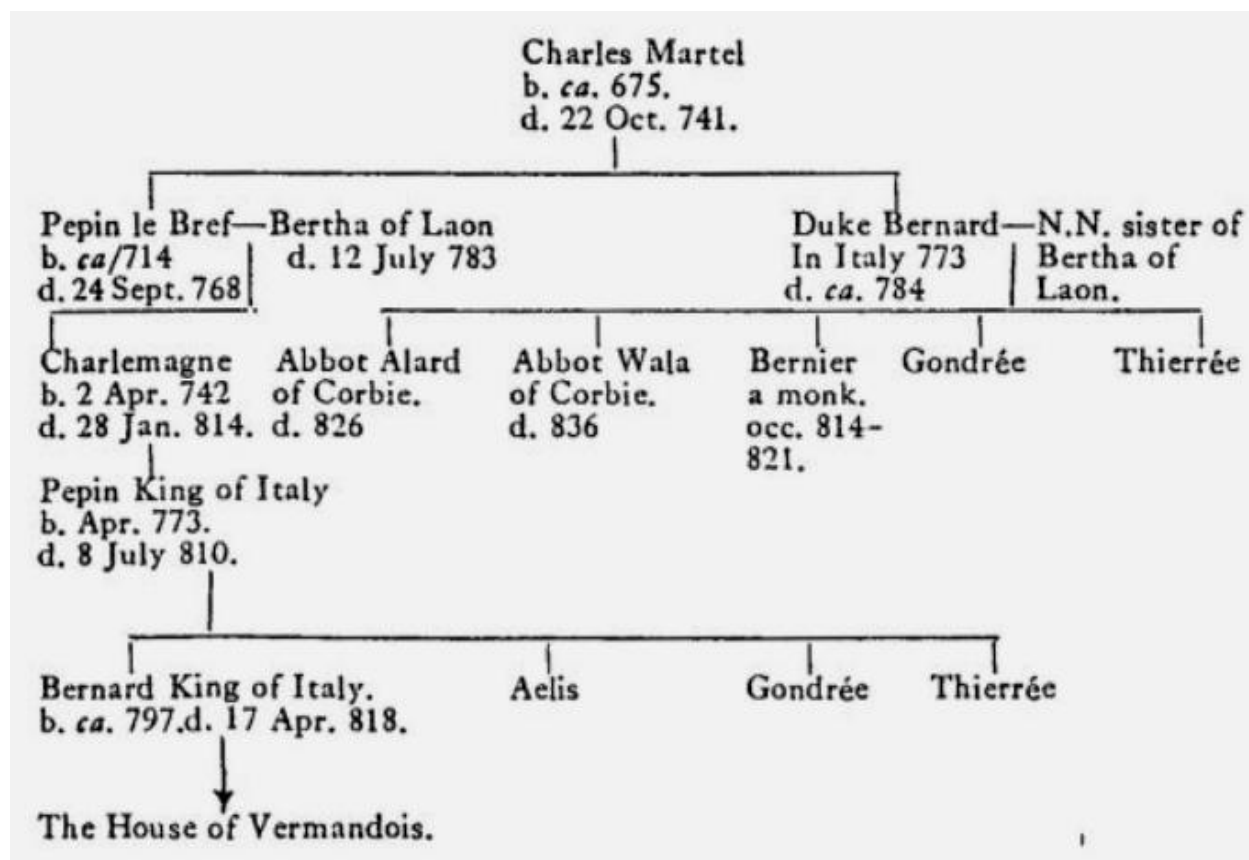
[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 57]

PEPIN, the son of Charlemagne, was crowned king of Italy in 781, and died in 810, after having been very successful against the Huns.

[Source: *Universal Historical Dictionary Vol. 2* by George Crabb (1825) page 472]

Pepin, the eldest of Charlemagne's sons, was born in April 773 and died in Italy 8 July 810, some years before his father (Brandenburg, *op. cit.*). When he was very young he was sent to Italy as king, in accord with his father's policy of appointing members of his family as subordinate kings in the various countries under his rule. With him was sent, as guardian and regent, Abbot Alard of Corbie (died in 826), the brother of the famous Wala, also Abbot of Corbie after his brother's death. Wala played an important role in the civil disturbances which marked the end of the third decade of the ninth century. Their father was Duke Bernard, a younger son of Charles Martel and a paternal uncle of Charlemagne. In 773 this Duke Bernard, who died in or about the year 784, was sent to Italy in command of a part of the Frankish army

[Source: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 109* published by the NEHGS page 176]



[Source: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* Vol. 109 (1955) page 175 - 178]

### **(3) Bernard, King of Italy**

3. **BERNARD**, King of Italy, 812/13–817, illegitimate son, born about 797. He married **CUNEGONDE** \_\_\_\_\_. They had one son, [Count] Pépin (or Pippin). In 817 Emperor Louis divided the administration of the Empire; his eldest son Lothair was given Italy with the title of emperor. Bernard, though apparently not dispossessed, was not included. Bernard revolted against Louis, with the support of several of his father's Frankish followers in Italy. The revolt failed, and Louis had Bernard tried at Aachen and blinded. **BERNARD**, King of Italy, died 17 April 818. In 835 his widow, Cunegonde, founded the monastery of Santo Alessandro of Parma (date of her charter).

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 484]

14. **PEPIN**, bapt. at Rome, 12 Apr. 781, by Pope Adrian I, d. Milan, 8 July 810, King of Italy 781-810, consecrated King of Lombardy 15 Apr. 781. Apparently by a dau. of Duke Bernard, yngr. bro. of Pepin the Short, he had Bernard a natural son. (*NEHGR* 109: 175-178. West Winter, II.4).

15. **BERNARD**, natural son, b. 797, d. Milan, 17 Apr. 818, King of Italy 813-Dec. 817; m. Cunigunde, d. abt. 835. (West Winter, III.3)

16. **PEPIN**, b. 817/8, d. aft. 840, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin. West Winter, IV.3)

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 57]

**PEPIN**, King of Italy and of Lombardy, b. Apr. 777; d. at Milan, July 8, 810.

**BERNARD**, King of Italy, b. 797; d. at Milan, Apr. 17, 818; m. Cunnigunde,

**PEPIN**, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin, b. ca. 815, d. aft. 840,

[Source: *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 2* by Aileen Langston (1974) page 243]

1. Robert I, King of France, d. 923 = (1) Aelis ----

2. Adela (Hildebrand) of France = Herbert II, Count of Vermandois, son of Herbert I, Count of Vermandois (and ----), son of Pepin, Lord of Peronne and St. Quentin, Count near Paris (and ----), son of Bernhard, King of Italy (d. 818) (and Cunigunde of Parma), son of Pepin, King of Italy (and ----), son of the Emperor Charlemagne (d. 814) and Hildegardis of Kraichgau

[Source: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004) page 565]



**BERNARD** (*Hist.*) son of Pepin, and grandson of Charlemagne, was crowned king of Italy in 810 ; but, conspiring against his uncle Louis, surnamed the *Debonaire*, to dethrone him, he was seized and his eyes put out, three days after which he died, in 818.

[Source: *Universal Historical Dictionary Vol. 1* by George Crabb (1833) page 322]

#### **(4) Pepin, Count of Senlis**

**4. PÉPIN** (or **PIPPIN**), Count near Paris, seigneur of Péronne and Saint-Quentin, born in 815–818. He married an unidentified wife, \_\_\_\_\_. They had three sons, Bernard [possibly Count near Laon], Pépin (or Pippin) [Count north of Paris], and Heribert (I) [Count of Vermandois and Soissons]. [COUNT] PEPIN, seigneur of Péronne and Saint-Quentin, died after 840.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 484]

**15. BERNARD**, natural son, b. 797, d. Milan, 17 Apr. 818, King of Italy 813-Dec. 817; m. Cunigunde, d. abt. 835. (West Winter, III.3)

**16. PEPIN**, b. 817/8, d. aft. 840, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin. West Winter, IV.3)

**17. HERBERT I DE VERMANDOIS**, b. abt. 850, d. 6 Nov. bet. 900/907, Count of Soissons, Count of Méaux, Count of Vermandois 877/900; m. Bertha ?de Morvois, dau. Guerri I, Count of Morvois, by his wife, Eve of Roussillon?. (ES III.1/49 does not give wife, West Winter, V.3 questions Bertha's parentage, Saillot; Moriarty, *The Plantagenet Ancestry*, pp. 6, 21, 23, 37).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 57]

**2. Adela (Hildebrand) of France = Herbert II, Count of Vermandois**, son of Herbert I, Count of Vermandois (and ----), son of Pepin, Lord of Peronne and St. Quentin, Count near Paris (and ----), son of Bernhard, King of Italy (d. 818) (and Cunigunde of Parma), son of Pepin, King of Italy (and ----), son of the Emperor Charlemagne (d. 814) and Hildegardis of Kraichgau

[Source: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004) page 565]

**BERNARD**, King of Italy, b. 797; d. at Milan, Apr. 17, 818; m. Cunnigunde,

**PEPIN**, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin, b. ca. 815, d. aft. 840,

**HERBERT I**, Count of Vermandois, Seigneur of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin, b. ca. 840; murdered by the followers of Baldwin Lechauvelt of Flanders ca. 902; m. Bertha de Morvais, dau. of Guarri, Count of Morvois,

[Source: *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 2* by Aileen Langston (1974) page 243]

## **(5) Herbert I, Count of Vermandois**

**5. HERIBERT I**, Count of Vermandois, with Saint-Quentin and Péronne, and lay abbot of Saint-Quentin, c.896–900/906, Count of Soissons and lay-abbot of Saint-Crépin, before 898–900/906, born about 850. He married an unidentified wife, \_\_\_\_\_. They had one son, Heribert II [Count of Meaux, Soissons, and Vermandois] and one daughter, \_\_\_\_\_ (wife of Udo, Count of the Wetterau).

In 896 he killed Raoul, brother of count Baudoin II. HERIBERT I, Count of Vermandois, was murdered 11 June, between 900 and 6 Nov. 907.

*Barthélemy Cartulaire de l'Abbaye de Bucilly* (1881): 109. Halphen & Poupardin *Chroniques des Comtes d'Anjou et des Seigneurs d'Amboise* (1913): 247–250 (*Genealogiæ Comitum Andegavensium*). Brandenburg *Die Nachkommen Karls des Großen*

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 484]

**16. PEPIN**, b. 817/8, d. aft. 840, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin. West Winter, IV.3)

**17. HERBERT I DE VERMANDOIS**, b. abt. 850, d. 6 Nov. bet. 900/907, Count of Soissons, Count of Méaux, Count of Vermandois 877/900; m. Bertha ?de Morvois, dau. Guerri I, Count of Morvois, by his wife, Eve of Roussillon?. (*ES* III.1/49 does not give wife, West Winter, V.3 questions Bertha's parentage, Saillot; Moriarty, *The Plantagenet Ancestry*, pp. 6, 21, 23, 37).

**18. HERBERT II**, b. 880-890, d. St. Quentin, 23 Feb. 943, Count of Vermandois, Soissons, and Troyes; m. bef. 907, **LIEGARDE** (Hildebrante) (Adela) (48-19), of France, dau. of **ROBERT I** (48-18), King of the West Franks, by his first wife, Aelis. (*ES* II/1, III.1/49).

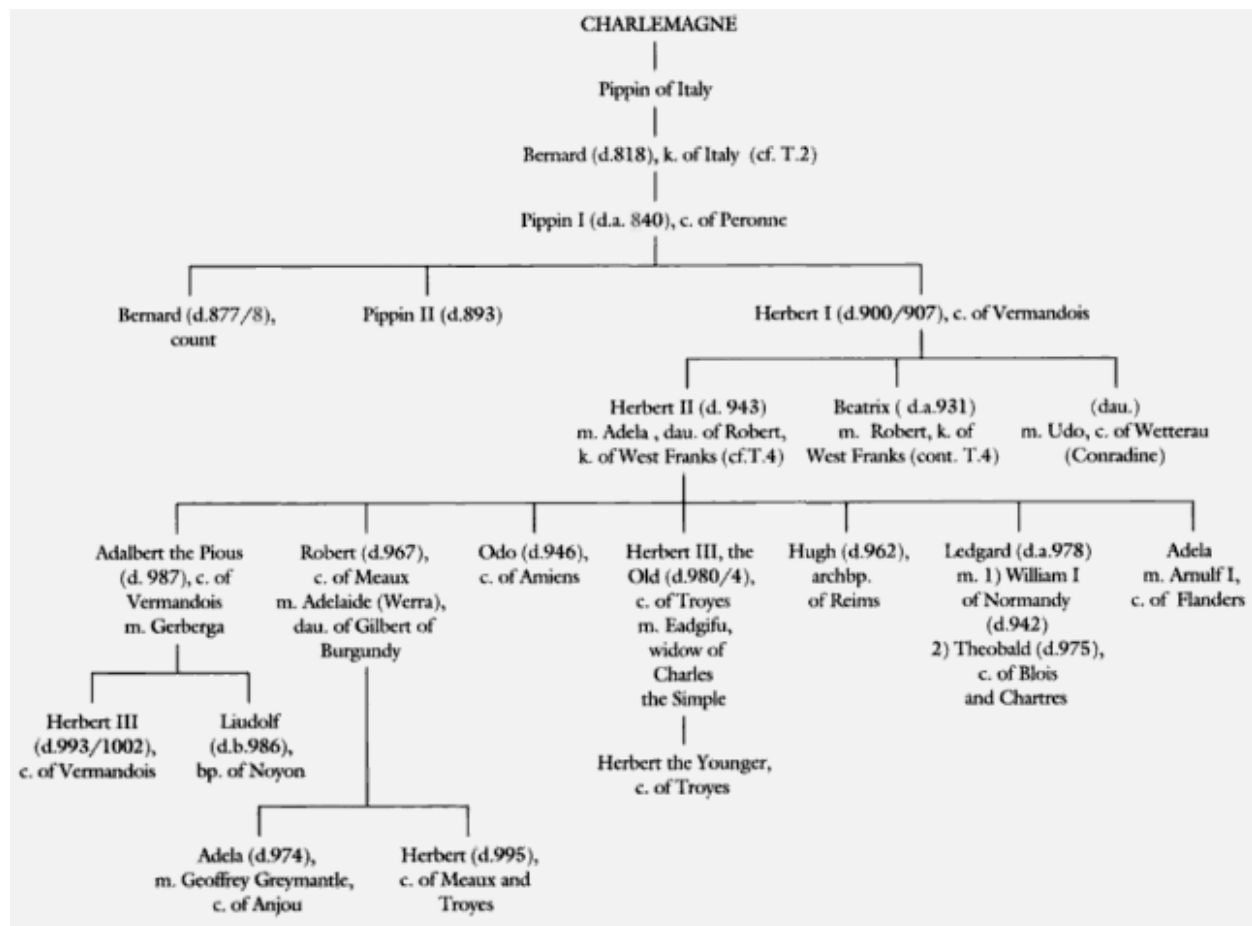
[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 57]

**PEPIN**, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin, b. ca. 815, d. aft. 840,

**HERBERT I**, Count of Vermandois, Seigneur of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin, b. ca. 840; murdered by the followers of Baldwin Lechauvelt of Flanders ca. 902; m. Bertha de Morvais, dau. of Guarri, Count of Morvois,

**HERBERT II**, Count de Vermandois and Troyes, imprisoned Charles, the Simple, King of France, at Peronne; d. 943; m. Liegarde, dau. of Robert I. Duke of France, and his first wife, Adele,

[Source: *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 2* by Aileen Langston (1974) page 243]



[Source: *Carolingians: A Family Who Forged Europe* by Pierre Riche (1993) page 375]



## **(6) Herbert II, Count of Vermandois**

**6. HERIBERT II**, Count of Meaux, Soissons, and Vermandois and lay-abbot of Saint-Crépin and Saint-Médard of Soissons, 900/907–943, born about 880. He married \_\_\_\_\_ **OF FRANCE**, daughter of Robert I, King of France, by his wife, Aëlis. They had five sons, Eudes [Count of Vienne and Amiens], Heribert [Count of Omois and Troyes], Robert [Count of Troyes and Meaux], Albert (I) [Count of Vermandois], and Hugues [Archbishop of Reims], and two daughters, Adèle and Ligard (or Luitgard, Ledgarde) (wife of Guillaume I, Duke of Normandy, and Thibaut I, Count of Blois and Chartres). **HERIBERT II**, Count of Vermandois, etc., died 23 Feb. 943, and was buried at Saint-Quentin.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 485]

**17. HERBERT I DE VERMANDOIS**, b. abt. 850, d. 6 Nov. bet. 900/907, Count of Soissons, Count of Méaux, Count of Vermandois 877/900; m. Bertha ?de Morvois, dau. Guerri I, Count of Morvois, by his wife, Eve of Roussillon?. (*ES III.1/49* does not give wife, West Winter, V.3 questions Bertha's parentage, Saillot; Moriarty, *The Plantagenet Ancestry*, pp. 6, 21, 23, 37).

**18. HERBERT II**, b. 880-890, d. St. Quentin, 23 Feb. 943, Count of Vermandois, Soissons, and Troyes; m. bef. 907, **LIEGARDE** (Hildebrante) (Adela) (48-19), of France, dau. of **ROBERT I** (48-18), King of the West Franks, by his first wife, Aelis. (*ES II/1, III.1/49*).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 57]

**HERBERT I**, Count of Vermandois, Seigneur of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin, b. ca. 840; murdered by the followers of Baldwin Lechauvelt of Flanders ca. 902; m. Bertha de Morvais, dau. of Guarri, Count of Morvois,

**HERBERT II**, Count de Vermandois and Troyes, imprisoned Charles, the Simple, King of France, at Peronne; d. 943; m. Liegarde, dau. of Robert I. Duke of France, and his first wife, Adele,

**ROBERT DE VERMANDOIS**, Count of Troyes and Meaux, b. ca. 920; d. ca. 967/8; m. (first) Adelaide, dau. of Giselbert, Duke of Bourgoine,

[Source: *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 2* by Aileen Langston (1974) page 243]

## **(7) Robert, Count of Troyes**

7. **ROBERT**, Count of Meaux, 946–after 966, and, in right of his wife, Count of Troyes, 956–after 966, born between 931 and 934. He married before 18 June 950 **ADELAIS** (alias **WERRA**), daughter of Gisibert, Duke of Burgundy, Count of Chalon-sur-Saône, Troyes, Autun, Avalois, and Beaunois, by his wife, Ermengarde. They had one son, Heribert [Count of Meaux and Troyes] and Adèle. **ROBERT**, Count of Troyes and Meaux, probably died after 19 June 966. His wife, Adelaïs, was living in August 967.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 485]

18. **HERBERT II**, d. 943, Count de Vermandois and Troyes; m. by 907, **LIEGARDE OF FRANCE** (48-19). (Seversmith, 2,483; *ES* II/10).

19. **ROBERT**, Count of Troyes and Meaux, b. abt. 920, d. Aug. 967; m. (1) by 950 Adelaide of Burgundy, dau. of Gisibert, Count of Burgundy, and Ermengarde of Burgundy.

20. **ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS** (121-20) b. 950, d. 975/8; m. (2) 979 Geoffroy I, "Grisgonelle," d. 21 Jul 987, Count of Anjou, son of Fulk II, "the Good," Count of Anjou, and Gerberga. (*ES* III.1/49; *NEHGR* 99: 130-131, 101: 112).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 116]

2. Adela (Hildebrand) of France = Herbert II, Count of Vermandois, son of Herbert I, Count of Vermandois (and ----), son of Pepin, Lord of Peronne and St. Quentin, Count near Paris (and ----), son of Bernhard, King of Italy (d. 818) (and Cunigunde of Parma), son of Pepin, King of Italy (and ----), son of the Emperor Charlemagne (d. 814) and Hildegardis of Kraichgau

3. Robert, Count of Meaux and Troyes = Adelaide of Burgundy

4. Adela of Vermandois = Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou

[Source: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004) page 565]

## **(8) Adele of Troyes**

8. **ADÈLE OF TROYES**, married about 965 **GEOFFROI I GRISEGONELLE**, Count of Anjou, 958/960–987, Count of Châlon, 979–987, son of Foulques II *the Good*, Count of Anjou, by his wife, Gerberge. They had two sons, Foulques III Nerra [Count of Anjou] and Geoffroi, and two daughters, Ermengarde and Gerberge (wife of Guillaume IV, Count of Angoulême). His wife, Adèle, was living 6 March 974. He married (2<sup>nd</sup>) 20 or 9 March 979 **ADÈLE** \_\_\_\_\_, widow of Lambert I, Count of Chalon-sur-Saône (died 22 Feb. 978). They had one son, Maurice. **GEOFFROI I**, Count of Anjou, was slain in battle at Marçon (near Château-du-Loir) 21 July 987, and was buried at Saint-Martin de Tours. His widow, Adèle, was living in 999.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 485]

19. **ROBERT**, Count of Troyes and Meaux, b. abt. 920, d. Aug.. 967; m. (1) by 950 Adelaide of Burgundy, dau. of Gisibert, Count of Burgundy, and Ermengarde of Burgundy.

20. **ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS** (121-20) b. 950, d. 975/8; m. (2) 979 Geoffroy I, "Grisgonelle," d. 21 Jul 987, Count of Anjou, son of Fulk II, "the Good," Count of Anjou, and Gerberga. (ES III.1/49; NEHGR 99: 130-131, 101: 112).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 116]

20. **ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS** (118-20), m. Geoffroy I, "Grisgonelle," Count of Anjou.

21. **ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU**, m. (2) 980, Conan I of Rennes, d. 992, Duke of Brittany. (ES II/75).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 118]

3. Robert, Count of Meaux and Troyes = Adelaide of Burgundy

4. Adela of Vermandois = Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou

5. Ermengarde of Anjou = Conan I, Duke of Brittany

[Source: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004) page 565]



## **(9) Ermengarde of Anjou**

**9. ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU**, married **CONAN I**, Duke of Brittany, Prince of the Bretons [see RICHMOND 1], son and heir of Juhel (alias Bérenger), Count of Rennes. They had four sons, Geoffroi (I) [Duke of Brittany], Judicaël [Bishop of Vannes], Catuallon [Abbot of Redon], and Urvod, and one daughter, Judith. He was present at the court of Eudes, Count of Chartres, in 979. In 981 he fought a battle against Guérech, Count of Nantes, and his Angevin allies, which is called the “first” Battle of Conquereuil. In 990 he made a donation to Mont Saint-Michel. **CONAN I**, Duke of Brittany, was slain at the 2<sup>nd</sup> Battle of Conquereuil near Nantes 27 June 992.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 486]

**21. ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU** (121-21); m. (2) 980, Conan I, Count of Rennes, Duke of Brittany, abt. 970-990, killed 27 June 992, son of Jubel Berenger, d. abt. 930, by Gerberge. Jubel Berenger was son of Pascwitann Count of Rennes, son of Alan I, King of Brittany, d. 907, by Oreguen. (ES II/75 NEU).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 117]

**20. ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS** (118-20), m. Geoffroy I, “Grisgonelle,” Count of Anjou.

**21. ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU**, m. (2) 980, Conan I of Rennes, d. 992, Duke of Brittany. (ES II/75).

**22. JUDITH OF BRITTANY**, b. 982, d. 16 June 1017; m. abt. 1000, **RICHARD II**, “the Good” (121E-21), d. 28 Aug. 1026, Duke of Normandy. (Moriarty, ES II/75).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 118]

4. Adela of Vermandois = Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou

5. Ermengarde of Anjou = Conan I, Duke of Brittany

6. Judith of Brittany = Richard II, Duke of Normandy

[Source: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004) page 565]



## **(10) Judith of Brittany**

**10. JUDITH OF BRITTANY**, married before 1008 (as his 1<sup>st</sup> wife) **RICHARD II**, Duke of Normandy, 996–1026, son and heir of **Richard I**, Count (or Prince) of the Normans, by his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife, **Gunor**. They had three sons, **Richard (III)** [Duke of Normandy], **Robert (I)** [Duke of Normandy], and **Guillaume** (monk at Fécamp), and three daughters, **Adélaïde** (wife of Renaud, Count of Burgundy), \_\_\_\_\_ (wife of Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders), and **Mathilde**. His wife, Judith, died 28 June 1017, and was buried in Bernal Abbey. He married (2<sup>nd</sup>) probably soon after 1017 **PAPIA** \_\_\_\_\_. They had two sons, **Mauger** [Archbishop of Rouen] and **Guillaume** [Count of Arques]. **RICHARD II**, Duke of Normandy, died at Fécamp 23 August 1026.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 486]

**21. ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU**, m. (2) 980, Conan I of Rennes, d. 992, Duke of Brittany. (ES II/75).

**22. JUDITH OF BRITTANY**, b. 982, d. 16 June 1017; m. abt. 1000, **RICHARD II**, "the Good" (121E-21), d. 28 Aug. 1026, Duke of Normandy. (Moriarty, ES II/75).

**23. ROBERT I**, d. 22 July 1035, Duke of Normandy; by his mistress Herleve (or Harlette), dau. of Fulbert of Falais, tanner. (CP I: 351-352; *Eng. Hist. Rev.* 101, pp. 399-404; Moriarty; ES II/79), had

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 118]

**21. RICHARD II**, "the Good," Duke of Normandy, d. 28 Aug. 1026; m. (1) abt. 1000, **JUDITH** (121-22) of Brittany, b. abt. 982, d. 1017, dau. of Conan I, Count of Rennes; m. (2) 1017 Astrid (Margaret), dau. of Swen I, King of Denmark; m. (3) abt. 1024, Poppa. He had many children by (1) and (3).

[Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 121]

5. Ermengarde of Anjou = Conan I, Duke of Brittany

6. Judith of Brittany = Richard II, Duke of Normandy

7. Robert I, Duke of Normandy

[Source: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004) page 565]

**RICHARD II THE GOOD, Duke of Normandy**, *m* 1st, Judith (*d* 1017), dau of Conan I, Count of Brittany, by his wife Ermengarde of Anjou, and had issue,

1 RICHARD III, *s* his father.

2 ROBERT II, *s* his brother.

3 William, a monk at Fécamp, *d* 1025.

1 Adeliza, or Adelais, *m ante* 1023, Renaud I, Count Palatine of Burgundy, and had issue. He *d* 4 Sept 1057.

2 Eleanor, *m* as his 2nd wife, Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders, and had issue. He *d* 30 May 1036.

He *m* 2ndly 1017, Margaret, or Estrith (who was repudiated and *m* 2ndly, Earl Ulf (*d ca* 1035), brother of Gytha, wife of Earl Godwin, and son of Thorgils Sprakalegg), dau of Sweyn, King of England, Denmark and Norway (*see p* 192). He *m* 3rdly, Papie, of unknown origin, and *d* 23 Aug 1027, having by her had issue,

4 William, Count of Arques, claimed Normandy on the death of Duke Robert II, *m* dau of Hugh II, Count of Ponthieu.

5 Mauger, Archbishop of Rouen 1037, drowned off Guernsey 1055.

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 310]

## **(11) Robert I, Duke of Normandy**

**11. ROBERT I** *the Magnificent*, Count of Hiémois, 1026, Duke of Normandy, 1027–1035, 2<sup>nd</sup> son. He was heir in 1027 to his older brother, Richard (III), Duke of Normandy. By his mistress, **ARLETTE** (or **HERLEVE**), daughter of Fulbert of Falaise, he had one illegitimate son, William *the Conqueror* [King of England, Duke of Normandy], and also by Arlette or an unknown mistress, one illegitimate daughter, Alice [Countess of Aumale]. **ROBERT I**, Duke of Normandy, set off on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem early in 1035, and subsequently died at Nicaea 1–3 July 1035. Herleve married c.1030 **HERLUIN DE CONTEVILLE**, Vicomte, seigneur of Conteville. They had two sons, Eudes [Bishop of Bayeux, Earl of Kent] and Robert [Count of Mortain], and one daughter, Muriel. He founded Grestain Abbey in Normandy about 1050. He and his wife renounced their claim to the tithe of Toutainville and to the vill called Mesnil-Dastin to Préaux Abbey. His wife, Herleve, is thought to have been living in 1050–51, but died soon afterwards. He married (2<sup>nd</sup>) **FREDESENDE** \_\_\_\_\_. They had two sons, Jean (who appears to have died young) and Raoul Fitz Herluin (or de Conteville) [seigneur of Corneville-sur-Risle and Martainville-en-Lieuvin, presumably Domesday tenant of Chapel Allerton, Huish (in Burnham), Adber (in Trent), and Brent, Somerset]. **HERLUIN DE CONTEVILLE** died about 1066. He and his first wife, Arlette, were buried in Grestain Abbey. His widow, Fredesende, granted part of dower lands at Le Neubourg, Cantelou, and Honnaville (départ. Calvados) to Grestain Abbey.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 487]

**22. JUDITH OF BRITTANY**, b. 982, d. 16 June 1017; m. abt. 1000, **RICHARD II**, “the Good” (121E-21), d. 28 Aug. 1026, Duke of Normandy. (Moriarty, *ES* II/75).

**23. ROBERT I**, d. 22 July 1035, Duke of Normandy; by his mistress Herleve (or Harlette), dau. of Fulbert of Falais, tanner. (*CP* I: 351-352; *Eng. Hist. Rev.* 101, pp. 399-404; Moriarty; *ES* II/79), had

**24. WILLIAM I**, the Conqueror (natural son by Herleve), b. Falaise, 1027, d. Rouen, 9 Sept. 1087, Duke of Normandy, King of England 1066-1087; m. 1053, **MAUD** (or **MATILDA**) **OF FLANDERS** (162-23), b. 1032, d. 3 Nov. 1083. (*CCN*, 494; Moriarty; *ES* II/81).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 118]

**ROBERT II THE DÉVIL, or THE MAGNIFICENT, Duke of Normandy**, *d unnm* at Nicaea while returning from pilgrimage to Jerusalem 2 July 1035, leaving issue by his mistress Harlette\*, dau of Fulbert, a tanner or furrier of Falaise,

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 310]

## **(12) William I, King of England**

**23. ROBERT I**, d. 22 July 1035, Duke of Normandy; by his mistress Herleve (or Harlette), dau. of Fulbert of Falais, tanner. (*CP* I: 351-352; *Eng. Hist. Rev.* 101, pp. 399-404; Moriarty; *ES* II/79), had

**24. WILLIAM I**, the Conqueror (natural son by Herleve), b. Falaise, 1027, d. Rouen, 9 Sept. 1087, Duke of Normandy, King of England 1066-1087; m. 1053, **MAUD** (or **MATILDA**) **OF FLANDERS** (162-23), b. 1032, d. 3 Nov. 1083. (*CCN*, 494; Moriarty; *ES* II/81).

**25. HENRY I**, "Beauclerc," King of England 1100-1135, b. 1068, d. 1 Dec. 1135; m. 11 Nov. 1100, **MATILDA OF SCOTLAND** (1-22), b. 1079, d. 1 May 1118. (*CP* V: 736, VII: 737; *SP* I: 1-2; *ES* II/81, 89; *CCN*, 494). He had issue by a number of mistresses.

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 118]



**12. WILLIAM** *the Conqueror*, Duke (or Count) of Normandy, 1035–1087, King of England, 1066–1087, illegitimate son, probably born at Falaise 1027–1028. In 1046–7 William's right to be duke was attacked by his cousin, Guy, Count of Brionne. Guy and his associates were defeated by an army led by William and the French king Henri I to the south-west of Caen at Val-ès-Dunes. In 1049 William joined the French king's campaign against Geoffrey Martel, Count of Anjou, taking part in the successful siege of the castle of Mouliherne near Angers. He married about 1050 (marriage prohibited 1049, dispensation dated 1059, they being related by near kinship within the 7<sup>th</sup> degree) **MAUD OF FLANDERS**, daughter of Baudouin V, Count-Marquis of Flanders, by Adèle, daughter of Robert II, King of France [see Line B, Gen. 10 below for her parentage]. They had four sons, Robert Curthose [Duke of Normandy], Richard, William II Rufus [King of England], and Henry I [King of England, Duke of Normandy], and five daughters, Alice (or Adeline) (nun at St Léger in Préaux), Cecily [Abbess of Holy Trinity, Caen], Maud, Constance (wife of Alan IV, Count of Brittany), and Adèle (wife of Étienne Henri, Count of Blois). In 1051 William visited England and probably received from his childless cousin, King Edward the Confessor, a promise of the English succession. According to Norman writers, Edward's brother-in-law, Harold Godwinsson (later King Harold), who accidentally visited the Norman court in 1064 or 1065, swore an oath to support William's claim to the throne of England. However, when Edward died (5 Jan. 1066), Harold was hastily anointed king (6 Jan 1066) and was accepted by the English nobility. On 28 Sept. 1066 William landed at Pevensey with his army and defeated Harold's forces in the Battle of Hastings (14 October 1066). William was crowned King of England 25 Dec. 1066. He invaded Scotland in 1072 and Wales in 1081. He spent most of his time in Normandy, but returned to England each time when it was absolutely necessary. In 1082 William imprisoned his half-brother Eudes, Bishop of Bayeux and Earl of Kent, on a charge of disloyalty. His wife, Maud, died 2 Nov. 1083, and was buried at Sainte-Trinité in Caen. Her tombstone with inscription carved round the edge has survived. In 1085 William brought a large army to meet the threat of an invasion by Canute IV of Denmark, but it never occurred. One of the most important deeds of William in his last years was ordering of economic and tenurial survey of England, the results of which were summarized in the Domesday Book. In the summer of 1086 the Conqueror departed for the continent, where he went on a military expedition to retaliate against an invading French garrison at the border town of Mantes. He was injured while riding a horse and the ailing king was carried back to Rouen and then moved for peace and quiet to the priory of Saint Gervais outside the city. Surrounded by clergy and magnates, he apparently remained lucid until the end, which came on 9 September 1087. His corpse was transported by river and sea to Caen, where he was buried in the abbey church of Saint-Étienne. Morice *Mémoires pour servir de Preuves à l'Histoire ecclésiastique et civile de Bretagne* 1 (1742): 129 (Extract of Chronicle of

[Source: *Royal Ancestry* Vol. 5 by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 492]

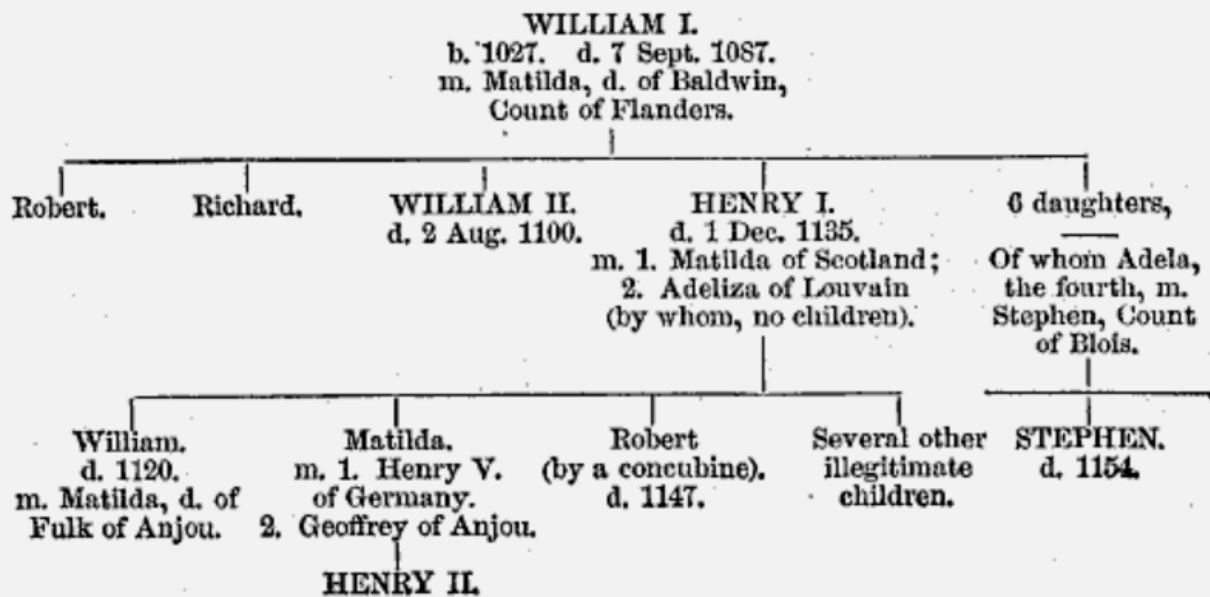
**1066–1087 WILLIAM I THE CONQUEROR, KING OF ENGLAND**, the first of the House of NORMANDY, styled *Willelmus Rex Anglorum*, obtained the crown by conquest 14 October 1066, crowned at Westminster Abbey, London 25 December 1066, son of Robert II *the Magnificent*, Duke OF NORMANDY 1027–35 and Herleva OF FALAISE, born at Falaise, Normandy 1027, married 1053 Matilda OF FLANDERS (died at Caen 2 November 1083, buried at Abbey of Sainte-Trinité, Caen), daughter of OF FLANDERS 1035–67 and his wife Adèle OF FRANCE, and died at the Priory of St Gervais, Rouen 9 September 1087 (buried at Abbey of Saint-Étienne, Caen), when he was succeeded by his third son,

[Source: *Burke's Peerage* at: [https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily\\_UnitedKingdom.php](https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php)]

**1066-1087 WILLIAM I THE CONQUEROR,**  
**King of England** (styled *Willielmus Rex Anglorum*), *s* his father as (William II) Duke of Normandy 1035, conquered Maine 1063, obtained the crown of England by conquest 14 Oct 1066, crowned at Westminster Abbey by Ealdred, Archbishop of York 25 Dec 1066, *b* at Falaise, Normandy *ca* autumn 1028, *m* at Eu *ca* 1051, Matilda, crowned at Westminster Abbey 11 May 1068 (*b ca* 1031; *d* at Caen 2 Nov 1083, *bur* there in the Church of the Holy Trinity, which she had founded), dau of Baldwin (Baudouin) V, Count of Flanders (a direct descendant of Alfred the Great), by his wife Adèle, widow of Richard III, Duke of Normandy, and dau of Robert II *the Pious*, King of France, and *d* at the Priory of St Gervais, nr Rouen 9 Sept 1087 (*bur* Abbey of St Stephen Caen, which he had founded), having had issue,

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 193]

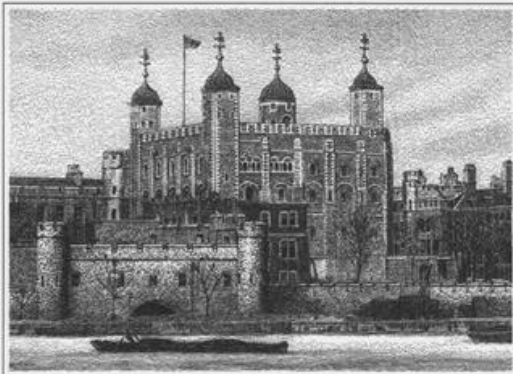
## DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, DOWN TO HENRY II.



[Source: *Student's Hume: A History of England from the Earliest Times to the Revolution in 1688* by David Hume Abridged (1873) page 92]

# CHART 11

## DESCENT FROM WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR



*The White Tower in the Tower of London, begun by William I in 1078.*



*Henry I and Matilda, Rochester Cathedral, Kent.*



(11-3)

**GEOFFREY V** Plantagenet, Count of Anjou and Duke of Normandy; b. 1113, d. 1151; son of **FULK V**, Count of Anjou and King of Jerusalem.

(11-4)



*Planta Genista, a sprig of the broom plant, which Geoffrey wore in his helmet as a crest.*

(Chart 11 - Generation 1)

**WILLIAM I** the Conqueror, Duke of Normandy, King of England; b. 1027/8, illeg. son of **ROBERT I**, Duke of Normandy; d. 1087. He conquered England in 1066 and established a strong government, keeping many Saxon institutions. He was devout, charismatic, and courageous, but sometimes cruel.

(31-3)

**MATILDA**; b. 1032, d. 1083; daughter of **BALDWIN V**, Count of Flanders, who was a descendant of **ALFRED** the Great (10-14) through his daughter **ÆLFTHRYTH**.

(11-2)

**HENRY I**, King of England; b. 1068, acc. 1100, d. 1135. He brought stability to England, introducing legal reforms and improving the economy. He encouraged scholarship at court. He had more illegitimate children than any other English monarch.

1

(10-21)

**EDITH** (later **MATILDA**); b. 1079, d. 1118; daughter of **MALCOLM III** Canmore, King of Scots.

2

**MATILDA**; b. ca. 1102, d. 1167; married first **Henry V**, Emperor of Germany, when she was 11. She contested with her cousin **Stephen** for the throne of England.



# Some Ancient and Medieval Descents

## Chart 11 - Generation 4



*Henry II arguing with Thomas à Becket, from the 14th c. Chronicle of Peter of Langtoft.*



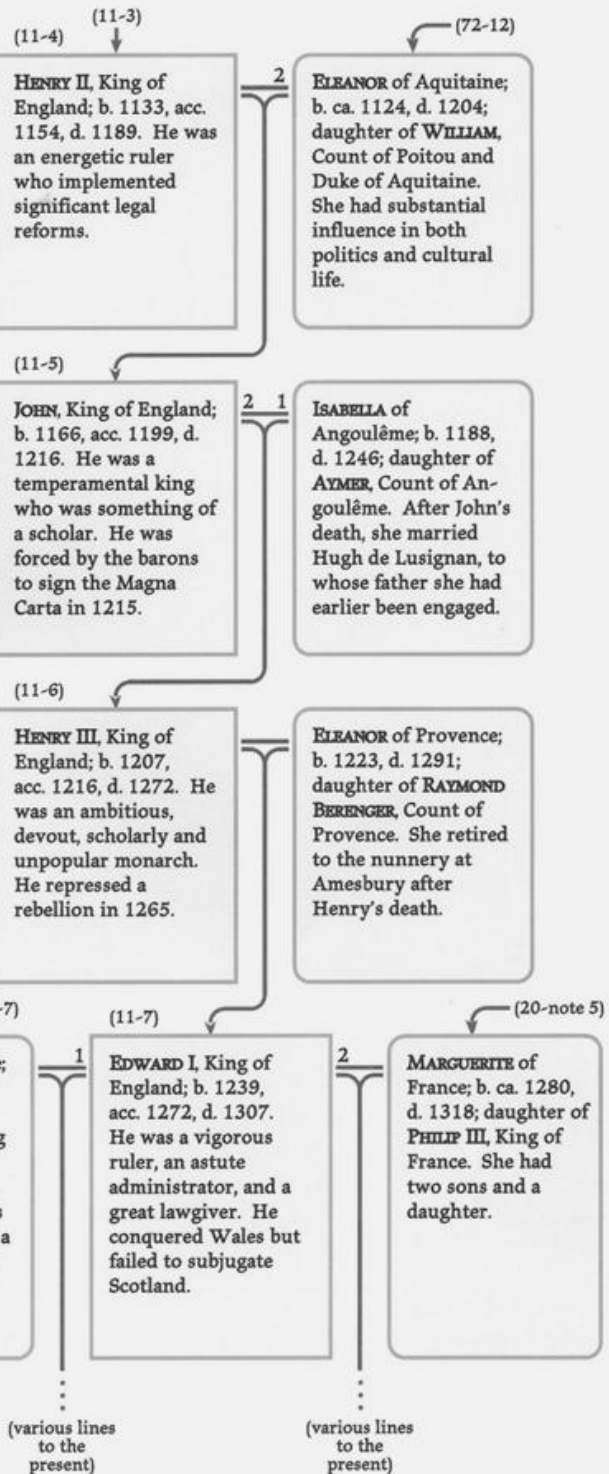
*King John's tomb, Worcester Cathedral.*



*Henry III, bronze effigy in Westminster Abbey.*



*Great Seal of Edward I.*



11ecc2

[Source: *Some Ancient and Medieval Descents* by Don C. Stone (2020) chart 11]



### **(13) Henry I, King of England**

2. **HENRY** nicknamed *Beauclerc*, King of England, Duke of Normandy, Count of Cotentin, 4<sup>th</sup> son, born in 1068 or 1069. He married (1<sup>st</sup>) 11 Nov. 1100 **MAUD OF SCOTLAND**, daughter of Malcolm III (Ceanmor), King of Scots, by his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife, [Saint] Margaret, daughter of Edward Ætheling [see SCOTLAND 1 for her parentage]. She was born in 1079. They had one son, William, and one daughter, Maud. His wife, Maud, died at Westminster 1 May 1118. He married (2<sup>nd</sup>) at Windsor, Berkshire 29 Jan. 1121 **ALICE** (or **AELIZ**, **ALEIDE**, **ALEYDA**, **AELIDIS**, **ADELIDE**, **ADELIDIS**, **ADELAIDIS**, **ADELIZA**, **ADELIZE**, **ATHELICE**) OF **LOUVAIN**, daughter of Gottfried (or Godefroy) I, Duke of Lower Lorraine, Count of Louvain, by his 1<sup>st</sup> wife, Ida, daughter of Otto II, Count of Chiny. She was born about 1103. They had no issue. By various mistresses, he had eight illegitimate sons, Robert [Earl of Gloucester], Richard, Fulk, Reynold [Earl of Cornwall], Robert, Gilbert, William de Tracy, and Henry, and nine illegitimate daughters, Maud (or Mathilde) (wife of Rotrou II, Count of Perche), Alice, Maud (or Mathilde) (wife of Conan III, Duke of Brittany), Juliane (wife of Eustache de Pacy, seigneur of Bréteuil and Pacy), Mabel (wife of Guillaume Gouet, seigneur of Montmirail), Constance (wife of Roscelin de Beaumont), Aline (wife of Mathieu de Montmorency), Sibyl (wife of Alexander I, King of Scots), and Isabel.<sup>22</sup> HENRY I, King of England died at Lyons-la-Forêt (near Rouen),

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 8]

24. **WILLIAM I**, the Conqueror (natural son by Herleve), b. Falaise, 1027, d. Rouen, 9 Sept. 1087, Duke of Normandy, King of England 1066-1087; m. 1053, **MAUD** (or **MATILDA**) OF **FLANDERS** (162-23), b. 1032, d. 3 Nov. 1083. (CCN, 494; Moriarty; ES II/81).

25. **HENRY I**, "Beauclerc," King of England 1100-1135, b. 1068, d. 1 Dec. 1135; m. 11 Nov. 1100, **MATILDA OF SCOTLAND** (1-22), b. 1079, d. 1 May 1118. (CP V: 736, VII: 737; SP I: 1-2; ES II/81, 89; CCN, 494). He had issue by a number of mistresses.

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 118]

22. **MATILDA (MAUD)** of Scotland, b. Dermfermline, 1079, d. Westminster Palace, 1 May 1118; m. 11 Nov. 1100, **HENRY I** (121-25), Beauclerc, King of England, 1100-1135; b. 1068/70; d. 1 Dec. 1135. (He m. (2) 29 Feb. 1121, **ADELIZA (ADELA) OF LOUVAIN** (149-25), b. abt. 1103; d. 23 Apr. 1151 (s.p. by this marriage); she m. (2) 1138, William d'Aubigny, Earl of Arundel, d. 12 Oct. 1176). (CP I: 233-235; CP IV: 669 chart II; CP V: 736; CP VII: 737; SP I: 1-2; CCN, 494. Gens. 13-23: Cross, xv; DNB 37: 52; DNB 25: 436).

23. **MATILDA**, b. abt. 1102-1104; d. 10 Sept. 1167; m. (2) Le Mans, 3 Apr. 1127, **GEOFFREY V (PLANTAGENET)** (118-25), Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy; b. 24 Aug. 1113; d. 7 Sept. 1151. (She m. (1) 1114, Henry V, Emperor of Germany, who d.s.p. Utrecht, 22 May 1125). (CP V: 683-5, 697; SP I: 1-2; CCN, 494; DNB 37: 54).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 2]

**1100-1135 HENRY I BEAUCLERC, King of England** (styled the same as William II), crowned at Westminster Abbey by Maurice, Bishop of London 6 Aug 1100, annexed the duchy of Normandy after the Battle of Tinchebrai 28 Sept 1106, *b* at Selby, Yorks latter half of 1068, *m* 1st at Westminster Abbey 11 Nov 1100 (she being crowned the same day), Matilda (formerly called Edith) (*b* at Dunfermline 1079; *d* at Westminster Palace 1 May 1118, *bur* Westminster Abbey), elder dau of Malcolm III *Canmore*, King of Scots, by his 2nd wife St Margaret, dau of Edward *Atheling*, and grand-dau of Edmund II *Ironsides*, King of England (*see p* 191), and had issue, with a child (sex unknown) *b* ca July 1101 and *d* an inf,

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) pages 193 & 194]

**1100-1135 HENRY I BEAUCLERC, KING OF ENGLAND**, styled *Dei Gratia Rex Anglorum*, crowned at Westminster Abbey, London 6 August 1100, *born* at Selby, Yorkshire September 1068, *married* first at Westminster Abbey, London 11 November 1100 Edith (Matilda) OF SCOTLAND (*born* at Dunfermline 1079; *died* at Palace of Westminster, London 1 May 1118, *buried* at Westminster Abbey, London), elder daughter of Malcolm III *Canmore*, King OF SCOTS 1058-93 and his second wife St Margaret OF SCOTLAND. **HENRY I, KING OF ENGLAND**, *married* second at Windsor 29 January 1121 Adeliza OF LOUVAIN (*married* second 1138 William D'AUBIGNY, 1st Earl of Arundel (*died* 12 October 1176), and *died* at Afflighem, Flanders 23 April 1151), daughter of Godfrey I *the Bearded*, Duke OF LOWER LORRAINE 1095-1139 and his first wife Ida OF NAMUR, and *died* at St Denis-le-Fermont, Rouen 1 December 1135 (*buried* at Reading Abbey, Berkshire), when he was succeeded by his daughter,

[Source: *Burke's Peerage* at: [https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily\\_UnitedKingdom.php](https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php)]

## **(14) Matilda of England**

**22. MATILDA (MAUD)** of Scotland, b. Dermfermline, 1079, d. Westminster Palace, 1 May 1118; m. 11 Nov. 1100, **HENRY I** (121-25), Beauclerc, King of England, 1100-1135; b. 1068/70; d. 1 Dec. 1135. (He m. (2) 29 Feb. 1121, **ADELIZA (ADELA) OF LOUVAIN** (149-25), b. abt. 1103; d. 23 Apr. 1151 (s.p. by this marriage); she m. (2) 1138, William d'Aubigny, Earl of Arundel, d. 12 Oct. 1176). (*CP I*: 233-235; *CP IV*: 669 chart II; *CP V*: 736; *CP VII*: 737; *SP I*: 1-2; *CCN*, 494. Gens. 13-23: Cross, xv; *DNB* 37: 52; *DNB* 25: 436).

**23. MATILDA**, b. abt. 1102-1104; d. 10 Sept. 1167; m. (2) Le Mans, 3 Apr. 1127, **GEOFFREY V (PLANTAGENET)** (118-25), Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy; b. 24 Aug. 1113; d. 7 Sept. 1151. (She m. (1) 1114, Henry V, Emperor of Germany, who d.s.p. Utrecht, 22 May 1125). (*CP V*: 683-5, 697; *SP I*: 1-2; *CCN*, 494; *DNB* 37: 54).

**24. HENRY II, "Curtmantel,"** King of England, 25 Oct. 1154-1189; b. Le Mans, 5 Mar. 1132/3; d. 6 July 1189, bur. at Fontévrault; m. Bordeaux, 18 May 1152, **ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE** (110-26), b. 1123/5, d. 31 Mar. or 1 Apr. 1204. (Divorced wife of **LOUIS VII** (102-25), King of France). (*CP V*: 736; *SP I*: 1-2; *CCN*, 494; *DNB* 26: 1; *DNB* 17: 175).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 2]

**3. MAUD OF ENGLAND**, sometimes styled "Lady of the English" (rarely "Queen of the English"), daughter and heiress, born at London about 8 Feb. 1102 (8 years old in 1110). She married (1<sup>st</sup>) at Mainz 7 January 1114 **HEINRICH** (or **HENRY**) **V**, Holy Roman Emperor, son of Heinrich IV, Holy Roman Emperor, by Bertha, daughter of Otto, Count of Savoy. They had no issue. HEINRICH V died at Utrecht 23 May 1125. Maud was declared heir presumptive to her



father in 1126. She married (2<sup>nd</sup>) Le Mans, Maine 17 June 1128 **GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET**, (nicknamed *le Bel*), Count of Anjou and Maine, Knt., son and heir of Foulques V le Jeune, Count of Anjou, King of Jerusalem, by his 1<sup>st</sup> wife, Eremburge, daughter and heiress of Hélie, Count of Maine. He was born 24 August 1113. They had three sons, Henry (II) [King of England, Duke of Normandy and Aquitaine, Count of Anjou], Geoffrey [Count of Anjou and Nantes], and William Longespée. By an unknown mistress (or mistresses), Geoffrey also had one illegitimate son, Hamelin [5<sup>th</sup> Earl of Surrey], and two illegitimate daughters, Emma and Mary [Abbess of Shaftesbury]. On her father, King Henry I's death in 1135, she at once entered Normandy to claim her inheritance. The border districts submitted to her, but England chose her cousin, Stephen, for its king, and Normandy soon followed suit. The following year, Geoffrey gave Ambrières, Gorron, and Châtilon-sur-Colmont to Juhel de Mayenne, on condition that he help obtain the inheritance of Geoffrey's wife, Maud. In 1139 Maud landed in England with 140 knights, where she was besieged at Arundel Castle by King Stephen. In the civil war which ensued, Stephen was captured at Lincoln in Feb. 1141 and imprisoned at Bristol. A legatine council of the English church held at Winchester in April 1141 declared Stephen deposed and proclaimed Maud "Lady of the English." Stephen was subsequently released from prison and had himself recrowned on the anniversary of his first coronation. During 1142 and 1143, Geoffrey secured all of Normandy west and south of the Seine, and, on 14 Jan. 1144, he crossed the Seine and entered Rouen. He assumed the title of Duke of Normandy in summer 1144. In 1144 he founded an Augustine priory at Château-l'Ermitage in Anjou. Geoffrey held the duchy until 1149, when he and Maud conjointly ceded it to their son, Henry, which cession was formally ratified by King Louis VII of France the following year. **GEOFFREY**, Count of Anjou and Maine, died at Château-du-Loir 7 Sept. 1151, and was buried in St. Julien's, Le Mans, Maine. In 1153 the Treaty of Westminster allowed Stephen should remain King of England for life and that Maud's son, Henry, should succeed him. **MAUD**, late Empress of Almain, died at Rouen, Normandy 10 Sept. 1167, and was buried at Bec Abbey, Normandy. At her death, her wealth was distributed to the poor, and to various hospitals, churches, and monasteries.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 18 - 20]

**18. GEOFFROI (or GEOFFREY) PLANTAGENET D'ANJOU *le Bel* [the Fair]**, Comte d'Anjou (1129), Duc de Normandie (1144), son of Foulques V d'Anjou, Comte d'Anjou (**descendant of Charlemagne**), by Eremburge, Comtesse Héritière du Maine, daughter and heiress of Hélie de Baugency, Comte du Maine (**descendant of Charlemagne**), was born on 24 Nov. 1113. He was married on 22 May 1127 to **MAUD OF ENGLAND** [*the Empress Maud*], childless widow of Heinrich V Deutscher König, Römischer Kaiser (died 23 May 1125), and daughter of Henry I King of England (**descendant of Charlemagne**), by Maud (**descendant of Charlemagne**), daughter of Malcolm III, King of Scots. She was born on 7 Feb. 1102. They had three children. On Henry's death in 1135, he claimed the duchy of Normandie, conquering it in 1144. He held the duchy, with that of Anjou, until granting them to his son Henry. **GEOFFROI D'ANJOU** died at Le Mans, Maine, on 7 Sep. 1151. His widow died on 10 Sep. 1167.

*Paget* (1977), p. 14. *Schwennicke* (1984) 2:81.

[Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 222]

Matilda, or Maud, betrothed in her eighth year (1119) to the EMPEROR HENRY V. of Germany, but becoming a widow, m. 2ndly, GEOFFRY PLANTAGENET, *Count of Anjou*, and had, (with other children,) HENRY, who s. to the English throne, as second of that name. Emma, who m. David, Prince, by usurpation, of North Wales, younger son of Owen Gwynedd, Prince of North Wales, (see WYNN OF GWYDYR, under WILLIAMS-WYNN OF WYNNSTAY,) and was mother of an only dau. and heir, Gwenllïan, m. to Grifith, younger son of Cadwgan, Lord Nannau, younger son of Bleddyn ap Cynfyn, King of Powys. (See VAUGHAN, Bart. of NANNAU.)

[Source: *Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Peerage and Baronetage of the English Empire* by John Burke (1849) page xviii]

Matilda, daughter of Matilda of Scotland and her husband, King Henry First of England, married Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, who died 1151.

To Matilda was left by will all the possessions of her father, Henry the First, of England, but the throne was usurped by her cousin Stephen. Upon his death it reverted to Henry the Second, the son of Matilda and her husband, Geoffrey Plantagenet. Geoffrey was the most accomplished knight of his time. The surname, "Plantagenet," which he, as well as so many English sovereigns, bore, was derived from "planta genista," the Spanish broom plant. A sprig of this plant was worn in the cap of an ancestor of the house of Anjou on his pilgrimage to the Holy Land.

[Source: *A Royal Lineage, Alfred the Great 901 – 1901* by Annah R. Watson (1901) page 24]

**1141 MATILDA, QUEEN OF ENGLAND**, received the Oath of Fealty as heiress presumptive following the deaths of her brothers, proclaimed at Winchester 1141, never crowned and renounced her claim 1152 in favour of her cousin, Stephen, King of England 1135–54 (see below), for his life with remainder to her eldest son Henry II *Curtmantle*, King of England 1154–89 (see below), *born* 1103, *married* first at Mainz 7 January 1114 Henry V, HOLY ROMAN EMPEROR 1111–25 (*born* at Goslar, Saxony 11 August 1086; *died* at Utrecht, Friesland 23 May 1125, *buried* at Speyer Cathedral), third son of Henry IV, HOLY ROMAN EMPEROR 1084–1105 and his wife Bertha OF SAVOY. **MATILDA, QUEEN OF ENGLAND**, *married* second at Le Mans 22 May 1127 Geoffrey V *Plantagenet*, Count OF ANJOU 1129–51 and Duke of Normandy 1144–51 (*born* 24 August 1113; *died* at Château-du-Loir 7 September 1151, *buried* at Cathédrale St Julien, Le Mans), elder son of Fulk V, Count OF ANJOU 1109–29 and his wife Ermengarde OF MAINE, and *died* at Rouen 10 September 1167 (*buried* at Abbaye Notre-Dame, Bec, and *reburied* at Cathédrale Notre-Dame, Rouen), and was succeeded by her first cousin,

[Source: *Burke's Peerage* at: [https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily\\_UnitedKingdom.php](https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php)]

1 MATILDA (formerly called Alice or Aethelic), received the oath of fealty as heiress-presumptive to the crown following the deaths of her two brothers Christmas 1126, proclaimed LADY OF THE ENGLISH by a legatine council of the English Church at Winchester 7 April 1141 but was never crowned, renounced her claim in favour of Stephen for his life with remainder to her son Henry 1152, *b* at Winchester *ca* 1102 (possibly twin with her brother William), *m* 1st at Mainz 7 Jan 1114 (being crowned Empress the same day), Heinrich V, Holy Roman Emperor and King of Germany. He *dsp* at Utrecht 23 May 1125 (*bur* Speyer). She *m* 2ndly at Le Mans 22 May 1127, Geoffrey V *Plantagenet*, Count of Anjou and Maine (*b* 24 Aug 1113; *d* at Château-du-Loir 7 Sept 1151, *bur* Le Mans Cathedral), brother of her sister-in-law Matilda, Duchess of Normandy (*see above*), and *d* at Rouen 10 Sept 1169 (*bur* Bec Abbey), having had issue by her 2nd husband\*,

1 HENRY II, *s* his mother's cousin King Stephen.

2 Geoffrey (VI) *Martel*, COUNT OF NANTES, *b* at Argentan 1 June 1134; *d unmm* at Nantes 26 July 1158 (*bur* there).

3 William, *b* at Angers (?) Aug 1136; *d unmm* at Rouen 30 Jan 1164 (*bur* Nôtre Dame, Rouen).

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 194]



## **(15) Henry II, King of England**

23. **MATILDA**, b. abt. 1102-1104; d. 10 Sept. 1167; m. (2) Le Mans, 3 Apr. 1127, **GEOFFREY V (PLANTAGENET)** (118-25), Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy; b. 24 Aug. 1113; d. 7 Sept. 1151. (She m. (1) 1114, Henry V, Emperor of Germany, who d.s.p. Utrecht, 22 May 1125). (CP V: 683-5, 697; SP I: 1-2; CCN, 494; DNB 37: 54).

24. **HENRY II**, "Curtmantel," King of England, 25 Oct. 1154-1189; b. Le Mans, 5 Mar. 1132/3; d. 6 July 1189, bur. at Fontévrault; m. Bordeaux, 18 May 1152, **ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE** (110-26), b. 1123/5, d. 31 Mar. or 1 Apr. 1204. (Divorced wife of **LOUIS VII** (102-25), King of France). (CP V: 736; SP I: 1-2; CCN, 494; DNB 26: 1; DNB 17: 175).

25. **JOHN**, "Lackland," King of England, 1199-1216; b. Oxford, 24 Dec. 1166/7; d. Newark, 19 Oct. 1216; m. (2) Bordeaux, 24 Aug. 1200, **ISABELLA OF ANGOULÊME** (117-27, 153-28); b. 1188; d. 31 May 1246. (CP V: 736; CCN, 547-548; DNB 29: 402; DNB 29:63).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 2]

4. **HENRY II OF ENGLAND** (otherwise **HENRY FITZ GEOFFREY**, or **HENRY FITZ EMPRESS**), Knt., King of England, Duke of Normandy, Count of Anjou, and, in right of his wife, Duke of Aquitaine, born at Le Mans in Maine 5 March 1133. He was knighted at Carlisle by his great uncle, David, King of Scotland, at Whitsuntide 1149. He married at Bordeaux, France 18 May 1152 ELEANOR (or ALIÉNOR) OF AQUITAINE, former wife of Louis VII *le Jeune* (or *le Pieux*), King of France, Duke of Aquitaine [see FRANCE 6] (divorced 21 March 1152), and daughter and co-heiress of Guillaume X, Duke of Aquitaine, Count of Poitou, by his 1<sup>st</sup> wife, Aénor, daughter of Amaury (or Aimery) I, Vicomte of Châtellerauld [see AQUITAINE 4 for her / ancestry]. She was born about 1124 (aged 13 in 1137). They had eight children (see below). By various mistresses, he also had a number of illegitimate children, including three sons, Geoffrey [Archbishop of York], William Longespée, Knt. [Earl of Salisbury], and Morgan [Provost of Beverley], and two daughters, including Maud [Abbess of Barking]. By the Treaty of Winchester in 1153, Henry was recognized as King Stephen's heir. He reached England 8 Dec. 1154, and was crowned **King of England** at Westminster 19 Dec. 1154, with direct rule over England and southern Wales, and a claim to the overlordship of northern Wales. His domain of England, Wales, and the French lands acquired from inheritance and marriage (ruled as separate components) was termed the "Angevin empire" (as his father was Count of Anjou). He had little difficulty in curbing the disorder of Stephen's reign and restoring the royal authority. He encouraged the development of juries of local men in the investigation of crimes, and trial of those accused by royal justices. His writs to sheriffs improved the disposition of claims over possession of property and benefices, thereby discouraging local self-help of violent ejection and usurpation. He was the first king to attempt to break down the feudal system of government by bringing its countless independent jurisdictions into subjection to one uniform judicial administration. In 1158 he confirmed a treaty with King Louis VII of France involving the marriage of Henry's son to the French king's daughter.

In the summer of 1159 he launched an unsuccessful expedition against Toulouse, which he claimed as Duke of Aquitaine. His reassertion of the king's rights over the church, in particular that clerics were subject to his courts and not solely to ecclesiastical courts, led to the quarrel with his former chancellor, Thomas Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, who was murdered in his cathedral in Dec. 1170. In 1171 Henry invaded Ireland intent on conquest. By Christmas 1171 Waterford, Wexford, Limerick, and Cork were in his hands and all the Irish princes, except the King of Connacht, gave him hostages and promised tribute. In 1178 he reorganized the English curia regis by restricting its highest functions to a small inner tribunal of selected counsellors, which later grew into the court of the king's bench. His final years were marked by quarrels with and between his sons, stirred into rebellion by their mother, from whom he was separated. HENRY II OF ENGLAND, King of England, died testate at Château Chinon, Normandy 6 July 1189, in the midst of a rebellion by his sons. His widow, Eleanor, died at Poitiers (Vienne), France 31 March 1204. They were both buried in the church of the Abbey of Fontevrault (Maine-et-Loire).

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 24 & 26]

**1154–1189 HENRY II CURTMANTLE, KING OF ENGLAND**, the first of the House of PLANTAGENET, styled *Rex Angliae, Dux Normanniae et Aquitaniae et Comes Andegaviae*, crowned at Westminster Abbey, London 19 December 1154, *born* at Le Mans 5 March 1133, *married* 18 May 1152 Eleanor OF AQUITAINE (*died* at Fontevraud 31 March 1204, *buried* at Fontevraud Abbey, Anjou), formerly wife of Louis VII, King of France 1137–80, and elder daughter and heiress of William X *the Saint*, Duke OF AQUITAINE 1126–37 and his wife Aénor OF CHÂTELLERAULT, and *died* at Château de Chinon, Tours 6 July 1189 (*buried* at Fontevraud Abbey, Anjou), when he was succeeded by his third son,

[Source: *Burke's Peerage* at: [https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily\\_UnitedKingdom.php](https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php)]


**1154-1189 HENRY II CURTMANTLE, King of England** (styled *Rex Angliae, Dux Normanniae et Aquitaniae et Comes Andegaviae*), *s* his father as Count of Anjou and Maine and Duke of Normandy 1151, Duke of Aquitaine *jure uxoris* 1152, recognized as Stephen's heir by the Treaty of Winchester 1153, crowned at Westminster Abbey by Theobald, Archbishop of Canterbury 19 Dec 1154, *b* at Le Mans 5 March 1133, *m* at Bordeaux 18 May 1152, Eleanor, Duchess of Aquitaine, crowned with her husband (*b* at Bordeaux or at Belin 1122; *d* at Fontevrault 31 March/1 April 1204, *bur* there), formerly wife of Louis VII, King of France (*m* annulled on the grounds of consanguinity 11 March 1152), and elder dau and co-heiress of Guillaume X, Duke of Aquitaine and Count of Poitou, by his wife Aénor, dau of Aimery I, Viscount of Châtellerault, and *d* at Chinon 6 July 1189 (*bur* Fontevrault), having had issue,

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) pages 194 & 195]



## Eleanor of Aquitaine (1122–1204)

*Europe's most famous medieval queen who wielded power and influence as queen of France and England, and was also an important patron of 12th-century troubadour poetry and courtly love literature. Pronunciation: ACK-ee-taine. Name variations: Al-*

*iënör. Born in 1122 in Bordeaux, France; died at the abbey of Fontevrault or Fontevraud, Anjou, France, on April 1, 1204; interred at Fontevraud Abbey, Maine-et-Loire, France; daughter of William X (b. 1099), duke of Aquitaine and count of Poitou, and Aénor of Châtellerauld (d. 1130); sister of  Aelith de Poitiers (c. 1123–?); married Louis VII, king of France (r. 1137–1180), in Bordeaux, in 1137 (marriage annulled 1152); married Henry Plantagenet, count of Anjou, later Henry II, king of England (r. 1154–1189), in 1152 (died in Chinon, 1189); children: (first marriage) Marie de Champagne (1145–1198); Alice (1150–c. 1197), countess of Blois; (second marriage) William (1153–1156); Henry (1155–1183), count of Anjou and duke of Normandy; \*Matilda of England (1156–1189); Richard I the Lionheart (1157–1199), king of England (r. 1189–1199); Geoffrey (1158–1186), duke of Brittany and earl of Richmond; Eleanor of Castile (1162–1214); Joanna of Sicily (1165–1199); John also known as John Lackland (1166–1216), king of England (r. 1199–1216).*

*Became queen of France at age 15 (1137); went on Second Crusade with Louis VII (1147); held influential literary court with her daughter Marie de Champagne; marriage to Louis annulled (1152); married Henry II of England (1152); incited her sons to*

*rebel against Henry II (1173); imprisoned under "house arrest" (1173–89); governed as regent for Richard I (1189–94); traveled across Pyrenees at age 78 to obtain marriage alliance; died peacefully at abbey of Fontevrault (1204).*

[Source: *Women in World History: A Biographical Encyclopedia* Vol. 5 by Anne Commire & Deborah Klezmer (2000) pages 93 & 94]

## **(16) John, King of England**

**24. HENRY II, "Curtmantel,"** King of England, 25 Oct. 1154-1189; b. Le Mans, 5 Mar. 1132/3; d. 6 July 1189, bur. at Fontévrault; m. Bordeaux, 18 May 1152, **ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE** (110-26), b. 1123/5, d. 31 Mar. or 1 Apr. 1204. (Divorced wife of **LOUIS VII** (102-25), King of France). (CP V: 736; SP I: 1-2; CCN, 494; DNB 26: 1; DNB 17: 175).

**25. JOHN, "Lackland,"** King of England, 1199-1216; b. Oxford, 24 Dec. 1166/7; d. Newark, 19 Oct. 1216; m. (2) Bordeaux, 24 Aug. 1200, **ISABELLA OF ANGOULÊME** (117-27, 153-28); b. 1188; d. 31 May 1246. (CP V: 736; CCN, 547-548; DNB 29: 402; DNB 29:63).

**26. HENRY III,** King of England, 1216-1272; b. Winchester Castle, 1 Oct. 1207; d. 16 Nov. 1272; m. 24 or 25 Jan. 1236/7, **ELEANOR OF PROvence** (111-30), b. 1217; d. Amesbury, 24 or 25 June 1291. (CP V: 736; CCN, 356, 494; DNB 26: 12; DNB 17: 179).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) pages 2 & 3]

**1199–1216 JOHN LACKLAND, KING OF ENGLAND,** styled *Rex Angliae, Dominus Hiberniae, Dux Normanniae, et Dux Aquitaniae*, crowned at Westminster Abbey, London 27 May 1199, *born* at Beaumont Palace, Oxford 24 December 1166, *married* first at Marlborough Castle, Wiltshire 29 August 1189 (*annulled* 1200) Isabella OF GLOUCESTER (*married* second 1213 Geoffrey FitzGeoffrey DE MANDEVILLE, 2nd Earl of Essex (*died* 23 February 1216); and *married* third October 1217, as his third wife, Hubert DE BURGH, 1st Earl of Kent (*died* 1243), and *died* circa 18 November 1217, *buried* at Canterbury Cathedral), youngest daughter and co-heiress of William FITZ ROBERT, 2nd Earl of Gloucester and his wife Hawise DE BEAUMONT. **JOHN, KING OF ENGLAND,** *married* second at Bordeaux 24 August 1200 Isabella OF ANGOULÊME (*married* second circa 1220 Hugh DE LUSIGNAN, Count of La Marche (*died* at Angoulême 1249), and *died* at Fontevraud Abbey, Anjou 31 May 1246, *buried* at Fontevraud Abbey, Anjou), only daughter and heiress of Aymer DE VALENCE, Count of Angoulême and his wife Alice OF COURTENAY, and *died* at Newark Castle, Nottinghamshire 18 October 1216 (*buried* at Worcester Cathedral), when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

[Source: *Burke's Peerage* at: [https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily\\_UnitedKingdom.php](https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php)]

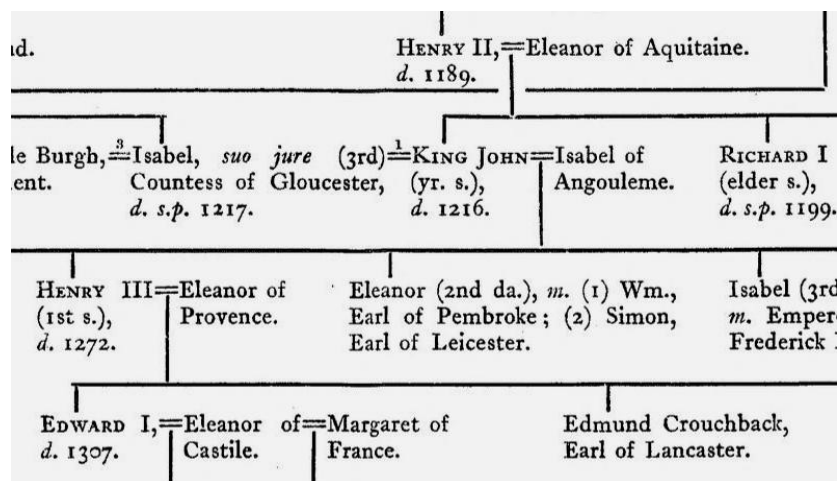
**5. JOHN OF ENGLAND** (nicknamed *Lackland*), King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Normandy and Aquitaine, Count of Anjou, youngest son, born at Oxford about 27 Dec. 1166. In 1173 he was contracted to marry Alice of Maurienne, eldest daughter of Humbert III, Count of Maurienne and Savoy, Marquis of Italy. This marriage scheme failed when his older brother, Henry, as count of Anjou, refused their father's proposal to give John the castles of Chinon, Loudun, and Mirebeau. In 1174 it was agreed that John should have Nottingham and Marlborough Castles in England and certain castles and rents in France. In 1177 his father declared him King of Ireland, and arranged his succession to the earldom of Gloucester. In March 1185 his father knighted him at Windsor, and sent him to govern Ireland. John treated the Irishmen with such insolence, they deserted the English cause and kept the Kings of Limerick, Cork, and Connacht from coming to do fealty to him. He was recalled from Ireland by his father in Sept. 1185. His father's continued favor to him contributed to the rebellion of John's older brother, Richard, though at the end of Henry's reign, John deserted his father to support Richard. On Richard's accession as king in 1189, he made John Count of Mortain in Normandy, and granted him the castles and honours of Marlborough, Ludgershall, Lancaster, Bolsover, and the Peak, the town of Nottingham, the honours of Tickhill and Wallingford, and the county of Derby, with the honour of Peverel. John married <sup>(1<sup>st</sup>)</sup> at Marlborough, Wiltshire 29 August 1189 **ISABEL OF GLOUCESTER**, Countess of Gloucester, lady of Glamorgan, youngest daughter and co-heiress of William Fitz Robert, Earl of Gloucester, by Hawise, daughter of Robert de Beaumont, 2<sup>nd</sup> Earl of Leicester [see GLOUCESTER 4 for her ancestry]. Baldwin, Archbishop of Canterbury, protested against the marriage, John and Isabel being related in the 3<sup>rd</sup> degree of kindred. They had no issue. He was present at the Coronation of his brother, King Richard I, in Sept. 1189. By the end of 1189, John was further granted the counties of Dorset, Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall, with all rights of jurisdiction. In 1191, while Richard was on crusade, John broke his promise not to enter England during Richard's absence, and, on learning of Richard's imprisonment in Germany, attempted unsuccessfully to seize control of England. On Richard's return in 1193, John was deprived of his English lands and excommunicated. In May 1193 Richard and John were reconciled by the mediation of the queen-mother. In 1195 Richard granted him the county of Mortain, the honour of Eye, and earldom of Gloucester. In the beginning of April 1199, as Richard was dying, he named John his successor in England and all his dominions. On the death of Richard, 6 April 1199, John ascended the throne and was crowned **King of England** at Westminster Abbey 27 May 1199. In 1199 he obtained a divores from his wife, Isabel, on grounds of consanguinity. She was subsequently kept a state prisoner until 1214.<sup>25</sup> John married <sup>(2<sup>nd</sup>)</sup> at Bordeaux 24 August 1200 **ISABEL OF**

**ANGOULÊME**, daughter and heiress of Adémar (or Aimar) III Taillefer, Count of Angoulême, by Alice (or Alaïs, Alaidis), daughter of Pierre of France, seigneur of Courtenay, Montargis, and Châteaurenard (younger son of Louis VI, King of France). She was born in 1188, and was previously contracted to marry Hugues IX le Brun (died Nov. 1219), Count of La Marche, seigneur of Lusignan and Couhé. She was crowned queen 8 October 1200. They had five children (see below). By various mistresses, King John had a large number of illegitimate children, including nine sons, Richard, Knt., Oliver, John, Geoffrey, Henry, Knt., Osbert Giffard, Eudes (or Ives), Bartholomew (clerk), and possibly Philip, and four daughters, Joan, ———, Maud [Abbess of Barking], and allegedly Isabel. War with France followed John's refusal to appear in 1202 before King Philippe Auguste of France concerning the grievance of the Lusignans. At first John was successful in defending his French lands, capturing his nephew, Arthur of Brittany, in August 1202, but, in 1204, he lost Normandy, Anjou, Maine, and Touraine to the French king. For the next ten years, John resided almost permanently in England (the first such Angevin king) and attempted to restore his finances for further warfare in France by determined taxation and exploitation of his feudal prerogatives (later the basis for the charge of tyranny). In 1205 he began a quarrel with the Church when he refused to accept Pope Innocent III's nomination of Stephen Langton as Archbishop of Canterbury. His intransigence in the matter led the Pope to impose an interdict on England in 1208, suspending all religious services, and excommunicating King John. In 1210 he went to Ireland, where he took Carrickfergus, seized the lands of the Lacys and banished the Earl of Ulster, built several fortresses, appointed sheriffs and other officers to carry out the English system of law, and coined new money. He arrested all the Jews in England, and made them pay 66,000 marks. In 1211 he made an expedition into North Wales, compelled the submission of Llywelyn, and raised fortresses. In 1213, after five years of amassing the revenues of vacant or appropriated sees and abbeys, John agreed to become a vassal to the Pope for an annual tribute of one thousand marks, with absolution from excommunication and the lifting of the interdict. In 1214 John conducted another campaign in France, and suffered a disastrous defeat at the Battle of Bouvines on the river Margne. An alliance of barons took advantage of this defeat to launch a rebellion which was successful in forcing John to agree to a comprehensive and humiliating agreement at Runnymede near Windsor 19 June 1215 called the *Magna Carta* [Great Charter]. This defined the



rights of the Church, barons, and the people. John soon repudiated the charter, claiming he acted under duress, and civil war ensued. JOHN, King of England, died testate suddenly at the Bishop of Lincoln's castle at Newark 19 October 1216, and was buried at Worcester Cathedral. His widow, Isabel, returned to France in 1217, to take up residence in her native city of Angoulême. She reasserted her control over Cognac, and entered into prolonged and violent disputes with Reginald de Pons over the castle of Merpins, and with Bartholomew le Puy. She married (2<sup>nd</sup>) 10 May 1220 **HUGUES [X] LE BRUN** (otherwise known as **HUGUES DE LUSIGNAN**), Count of La Marche, seigneur of Lusignan, Château-Larcher, Montreuil-Bonnin, and la Mothe-Saint-Heray, and, in right of his wife, Count of Angoulême, son and heir of Hugues [IX] *le Brun*, Count of La Marche, seigneur of Lusignan and Couhé, by his 1<sup>st</sup> wife, Agatha, daughter of Pierre de Montrabel, seigneur of Preuilly. They had five sons, Hugh *le Brun* (XI) [Count of La Marche and Angoulême], Guy (or Gui), Chev. [seigneur of Couhé, Cognac, Merpins, etc.], Geoffrey, Chev. [seigneur of Jarnac, Châteauneuf, Château-Larcher, etc.], William de Valence, Knt. [Lord (or Earl) of Pembroke], and Aymer [Bishop elect of Winchester], and four daughters, Agnès (wife of Guillaume de Chauvigny, seigneur of Châteauroux), Alice (or Alix) (wife of John de Warenne, Knt., 7th Earl of Surrey [see WARRENNE 9]), Isabelle (wife of Maurice IV de Craon), and Marguerite (wife successively of Raymond VII, Count of Toulouse [see ENGLAND 4.vii.a above], Amaury IX, Vicomte of Thouars, and Geoffroi V, seigneur of Châteaubriant). In 1224 Hugues de Lusignan defected to King Louis VIII of France during the Capetian invasion of Poitou, with Louis promising Isabel 2000 lives Parisian annually in return for her dower lands forfeit in England, and the annual revenues of Langeais near Tours in exchange for rights that she claimed as dower at Saumur in Anjou. In 1230 they entered into alliance with King Louis IX of France, who granted Isabel an annual pension of 5000 livres Tours in return for resignation of her dower rights she claimed in England, Normandy, and Anjou. In 1242 she and her husband, Hugues, rebelled against the French. In return for a pardon from King Louis IX, they were forced to relinquish the pensions paid to them since 1224 and to abandon their claim to Saintes. Isabel was subsequently implicated in a plot to poison King Louis IX and his brother, Alphonse, Count of Poitiers. Isabel, dowager Queen of England, Countess of La Marche and Angoulême, subsequently took refuge in Fontevault Abbey, where she died testate 4 June 1246. She was initially buried in the common graveyard of the Abbey, but at her son, King Henry III's request, her remains were moved in 1254 to the choir of the Abbey Church. Hugues [X] de Lusignan, Count of La Marche and Angoulême, went on crusade to Holy Land in 1248. He was mortally wounded at the capture of Damietta 6 June 1249. He left a will dated 8 August 1248.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 43 - 46]



[Source: *Complete Peerage Vol. 5* by George E. Cokayne page 736]

**1199-1216 JOHN LACKLAND, King of England** (styled *Rex Angliae, Dominus Hiberniae, Dux Normanniae, et Dux Aquitaniae*), formerly Count of Mortain and *jure uxoris* Earl of Gloucester, crowned at Westminster Abbey by Hubert Walter, Archbishop of Canterbury 27 May 1199, *b* at Beaumont Palace, Oxford 24 Dec 1167, *m* 1st at Marlebridge 29 Aug 1189 (*m* annulled on the grounds of consanguinity 1200), Isabella, Countess of Gloucester (who *m* 2ndly 1213, Geoffrey de Mandeville, 5th Earl of Essex, one of the twenty-five peers who enforced observance of Magna Carta (*dsp* 1216) (see BURKE'S *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*); and 3rdly *ca* Oct 1217, as his 2nd wife, Hubert de Burgh, 1st Earl of Kent (*d* 4 March 1243) (see BURKE'S *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*), and *dsp ca* 18 Nov 1217, *bur* Canterbury Cathedral), 3rd and yst dau and co-heiress of William, Earl of Gloucester, by his wife Hawise, dau of Robert (*Bossu*) de Beaumont, 2nd Earl of Leicester, Justice of England (see BURKE'S *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*). He *m* 2ndly at Bordeaux 24 Aug 1200, Isabella, crowned at Westminster Abbey 8 Oct 1200 (who *m* 2ndly *ca* 1220, Hugh de Lusignan, Count of La Marche, and *d* at Fontévrault 31 May 1246 (*bur* there), leaving further issue), only dau and heiress of Aymer Taillefer, Count of Angoulême, by his wife Alice, dau of Pierre de Courtenay, yst son of Louis VI, King of France, and *d* at Newark Castle 19 Oct 1216 (*bur* Worcester Cathedral), having by her had issue.

**1 HENRY III, s his father.**

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page195]



## **(17) Henry III, King of England**

➤ **6. HENRY III OF ENGLAND**, King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Aquitaine, son and heir, born at Winchester 1 October 1207. He ascended the throne 19 October 1216, and was crowned at Gloucester 28 October 1216, again at Westminster Abbey 17 May 1220. Sometime prior to 19 October 1216, he contracted to marry Yolande of Brittany [see LUSIGNAN 6], daughter of Pierre de Braine, Knt., Duke of Brittany, Earl of Richmond, Henry agreeing to obtain a dispensation from the Pope for that purpose. This contract was eventually voided. In 1226 he released all his right in the city and county of Angoulême, the city of Saintonge, and the castles of Cognac and Mepins to his mother and step-father. Henry assumed personal rule when he declared himself to be of full age in Jan. 1227. He married (1<sup>st</sup>) by proxy in 1235 **JEANNE DE DAMMARTIN**, daughter and co-heiress of Simon de Dammartin, Count of Ponthieu and Montreuil [see DAMMARTIN 4], which marriage was annulled without consummation 27 April 1236, on grounds that they were related in the 4<sup>th</sup> degree of kindred. He married (2<sup>nd</sup>) at Canterbury Cathedral, Kent 14 Jan. 1236 **ELEANOR OF PROVENCE**, 2<sup>nd</sup> daughter and co-heiress of Raymond Bérenger V, Count and Marquis of Provence, Count of Forcalquier, by Béatrice, daughter of Thomas (or Tommaso) I, Count of Savoy, Marquis in Italy. They had nine children (see below).

Henry's personal rule in the direction of royal finances without the participation of the barons provoked discontent. The barons were further repelled by the influence over his government by his Queen's Savoyard kinsmen. His Lusignan half-brothers involved him in a disastrous foray in France. Henry's need for financial support compelled him in 1258 to agree to the creation of a privy council of barons to advise him and to oversee the administration of government. In 1259 he gave up his claim to Normandy and other hereditary possessions of the crown in France, in return for some territories in Gascony which had been lost. His major baronial opponent by 1263 was his brother-in-law, Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester [see LEICESTER 10]. In the ensuing civil war, Montfort captured Henry and his eldest son, Edward, at the Battle of Lewes in Sussex 14 May 1264. Montfort ruled England in Henry's name until he was defeated and killed at the Battle of Evesham 4 August 1265. By the treaty of Montgomery in 1267, Henry III recognized Llywelyn ap Gruffudd as Prince of Wales and Snowdon, following Llywelyn's establishment of control over Gwynedd Uwch Conwy and Perfeddwlad, and supremacy over the other Welsh rulers. **HENRY III OF ENGLAND**, King of England, died testate at Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk 16 Nov. 1272, and was buried at Westminster Abbey. His widow, Eleanor, entered Amesbury Priory, Wiltshire, where she was veiled 7 July 1286. She gave five pounds of silver every Friday to the poor in reverence for the five wounds of Christ. In 1290 she requested a commission of oyer and terminer from the king to enquire into trespasses committed by her stewards or bailiffs throughout her lands. Eleanor, Queen of England, died testate at Amesbury Priory 24 June 1291, and was buried in the Convent Church there 10 Sept. 1291. In 1292 Henry's heart was delivered by the Abbot of Winchester to the Abbess of Fontevault, to whom the king promised it when he visited her house in 1254.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 58 & 60]

**25. JOHN, "Lackland,"** King of England, 1199-1216; b. Oxford, 24 Dec. 1166/7; d. Newark, 19 Oct. 1216; m. (2) Bordeaux, 24 Aug. 1200, **ISABELLA OF ANGOULÊME** (117-27, 153-28); b. 1188; d. 31 May 1246. (CP V: 736; CCN, 547-548; DNB 29: 402; DNB 29:63).

**26. HENRY III,** King of England, 1216-1272; b. Winchester Castle, 1 Oct. 1207; d. 16 Nov. 1272; m. 24 or 25 Jan. 1236/7, **ELEANOR OF PROVENCE** (111-30), b. 1217; d. Amesbury, 24 or 25 June 1291. (CP V: 736; CCN, 356, 494; DNB 26: 12; DNB 17: 179).

**27. EDWARD I, "Longshanks,"** King of England, 1272-1307; b. Westminster, 17-18 June 1239; d. 7 or 8 July 1307; crowned 19 Aug. 1274; m. (1) 18 Oct. 1254, (he age 15, she age 10) **ELEANOR OF CASTILE** (110-30), b. 1241, d. 1290; m. (2) 8 Sept. 1299, **MARGUERITE OF FRANCE** (155-30). (CP V: 698, 707, 736; Don Stone, *Some Ancient and Medieval Descents...*: Chart 11, note 4; CCN, 353; DNB 17: 14, 178).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) pages 2 & 3]

**1154–1189 HENRY II CURTMANTLE, KING OF ENGLAND**, the first of the House of PLANTAGENET, styled *Rex Angliae, Dux Normanniae et Aquitaniae et Comes Andegaviae*, crowned at Westminster Abbey, London 19 December 1154, *born* at Le Mans 5 March 1133, *married* 18 May 1152 Eleanor OF AQUITAINE (*died* at Fontevraud 31 March 1204, *buried* at Fontevraud Abbey, Anjou), formerly wife of Louis VII, King of France 1137–80, and elder daughter and heiress of William X *the Saint*, Duke OF AQUITAINE 1126–37 and his wife Aénor OF CHÂTELLERAULT, and *died* at Château de Chinon, Tours 6 July 1189 (*buried* at Fontevraud Abbey, Anjou), when he was succeeded by his third son,

[Source: *Burke's Peerage* at: [https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily\\_UnitedKingdom.php](https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php)]

**1216-1272 HENRY III, King of England**  
(styled the same as John until 1259, then *Rex Angliae, Dominus Hiberniae et Dux Aquitaniae*), crowned at Gloucester Cathedral by Peter des Roches, Bishop of Winchester 28 Oct

1216, and again at Westminster Abbey by Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury 17 May 1220, *b* at Winchester Castle 1 Oct 1207, *m* at Canterbury 14 Jan 1236, Eleanor, crowned at Westminster Abbey 20 Jan 1236 (*b* at Aix-en-Provence *ca* 1217; *d* at Amesbury, Wilts (having taken the veil there 7 July 1284) 24 June 1291, *bur* there), 2nd dau and co-heiress of Raymond Bérenger V, Count of Provence, by his wife Beatrice, dau of Tommaso I, Count of Savoy, and *d* at Westminster Palace 16 Nov 1272 (*bur* Westminster Abbey), having had issue,

**1 EDWARD I, s** his father.

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 196]



## **(18) Edward I, King of England**

**26. HENRY III**, King of England, 1216-1272; b. Winchester Castle, 1 Oct. 1207; d. 16 Nov. 1272; m. 24 or 25 Jan. 1236/7, **ELEANOR OF PROVENCE** (111-30), b. 1217; d. Amesbury, 24 or 25 June 1291. (CP V: 736; CCN, 356, 494; DNB 26: 12; DNB 17: 179).

**27. EDWARD I**, "Longshanks," King of England, 1272-1307; b. Westminster, 17-18 June 1239; d. 7 or 8 July 1307; crowned 19 Aug. 1274; m. (1) 18 Oct. 1254, (he age 15, she age 10) **ELEANOR OF CASTILE** (110-30), b. 1241, d. 1290; m. (2) 8 Sept. 1299, **MARGUERITE OF FRANCE** (155-30). (CP V: 698, 707, 736; Don Stone, *Some Ancient and Medieval Descents...*: Chart 11, note 4; CCN, 353; DNB 17: 14, 178).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 3]

**28. EDWARD I** (1-27), King of England; m. (2) 8 Sept. 1299, **MARGUERITE OF FRANCE** (155-30), dau. of **PHILIP III** (101-29), King of France and **MARIE OF BRABANT** (155-29). (CP V: 736; Burke (1967); CCN, 353; Weever, 775).

**29. THOMAS**, "of Brotherton," b. 1 June 1300, d. 1338, Earl of Norfolk by special charter 16 Nov 1312; m. (1) aft. 1316, Alice Hales, d. aft. 8 May, 1316, dau. of Sir Roger Hales (Hayles) of Harwich. (CP XI: 609; Weever, 775).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 23]

**1272-1307 EDWARD I LONGSHANKS, KING OF ENGLAND**, styled *Rex Angliae, Dominus Hiberniae et Dux Aquitaniae*, crowned at Westminster Abbey, London 19 August 1274, *born* at Palace of Westminster, London 17 June 1239, *married* first at Abbey of Santa María la Real de Las Huelgas, Burgos 13 October 1254 Eleanor OF CASTILE (*died* at Herdeby, Lincolnshire 24 November 1290, *buried* at Westminster Abbey, London), daughter of St Ferdinand III, King OF CASTILE 1217-52 and his second wife Joan OF DAMMARTIN. **EDWARD I, KING OF ENGLAND**, *married* second at Canterbury 8 September 1299 Margaret OF FRANCE (*died* at Marlborough Castle, Wiltshire 14 February 1317, *buried* at Christ Church Greyfriars, London), youngest daughter of Philip III *the Bold*, King OF FRANCE 1270-85 and his second wife Marie OF BRABANT, and *died* at Burgh-on-the-Sands, Carlisle 8 July 1307 (*buried* at Westminster Abbey, London), when he was succeeded by his youngest son,

[Source: *Burke's Peerage* at: [https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily\\_UnitedKingdom.php](https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php)]

**7. EDWARD I OF ENGLAND** [nicknamed *Longshanks*], Knt., King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Aquitaine, Lord and Guardian of Gascony, 1252, Lord of the Channel Islands, 1254, Constable of Nottingham, Orford, and St. Briavel's Castles, Chief Captain in the Marches of Wales, 1263, Constable of Dover Castle and Warden of the Cinque Ports, 1265-67, Justice of Oyer and Terminer in cos. Salop, Stafford, Worcester, and Hereford, 1269, Warden of the City of Rochester, 1272, son and heir, born at Westminster, Middlesex 17/18 June 1239. He married (1<sup>st</sup>) at the monastery of Las Huelgas in Spain 18 October 1254 **ELEANOR** (or **LEONOR**) **OF CASTILE-LEÓN**, daughter of [Saint] Fernando III, King of Castile, León, Galicia, Toledo, Córdoba, Jaén, and Seville, by his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife, Jeanne (or Juana), Countess of Ponthieu, Montreuil, and Aumale, daughter and heiress of Simon de Dammartin, Count of Ponthieu, Montreuil, and Aumale [see CASTILE 7 for her ancestry]. She was born about 1241. They had 15 or 16 children (see below). In 1254 Alfonso X, King of Castile, ceded all his rights in Gascony to him. In the conflict between his father, King Henry III, and the barons led by Simon de Montfort, Edward at first supported

Montfort, but then supported his father. He was taken prisoner with his father at the Battle of Lewes 14 May 1264. Edward took the cross 24 June 1268 and was on crusade at Acre in the Holy Land from 11 August 1270 (date of embarkation) to 15 August 1272. On his return journey to England, he was in the kingdom of Sicily when he learned of his father's death, and paid homage at Paris to his cousin, the French King, Philippe III, for his French lands. He landed at Dover in England 2 August 1274, and was crowned **King of England** at Westminster 19 August 1274. Having learned much from the civil war of his father's reign, he embarked on the restoration of royal authority with the institution of inquiries into the authority by which landowners held their jurisdictions and overhauled the civil and criminal law. From 1275 to 1307, he summoned representatives of the shires and boroughs to parliaments, that is, meetings of the king and the principal men of the realm. This improved relations between the king and the borough communities and committed them to some support of his policies, although Edward had no intention of sharing royal authority. Edward was much concerned with asserting his claims to sovereignty over the whole of Britain. In 1277 he defeated Llywelyn, Prince of North Wales, and in the early 1280's conquered the latter's principality and annexed it to the English Crown. The hereditary Anglo-Norman lords continued to rule the marches of Wales with the overlordship of the English Crown. On her mother's death in 1279, his wife, Eleanor, laid claim to the county of Ponthieu as being her lawful inheritance, to the exclusion of her brother Ferdinand's son, Jean of Ponthieu. In that year Edward and his wife, Eleanor, travelled to Paris in order for her to pay homage to King Philippe III of France for Ponthieu. Negotiations were then held at Amiens, primarily to resolve differences over the Agenais. Queen Eleanor died at Harby, Nottinghamshire 28 Nov. 1290, and was buried at Westminster Abbey 17 Dec. 1290. The extinction of the direct Scottish royal line in 1290 enabled Edward to press his claim to the overlordship of Scotland, but he met resistance from his choice as King of the Scots, John de Balliol. In 1296 Edward invaded Scotland, deposed Balliol and sought to occupy the kingdom. William Wallace, a supporter of Balliol, began a successful rebellion, but was decisively defeated by Edward at Falkirk in 1298. Robert de Brus, whose grandfather had been a claimant to the Scottish throne, and who was a rival of the Balliols, rebelled, and was crowned king in 1306. In 1294 Edward had become embroiled in war with his overlord, Philippe IV, King of France, who was asserting himself in the affairs of Edward's duchy of Gascony. The extortionate demands for services and money to fight Philippe and to suppress Scottish resistance alienated his English subjects in his later years and provoked renewed baronial opposition. He married (2<sup>nd</sup>) at Canterbury Cathedral, Kent 8 Sept. 1299 (by dispensation dated 1 July 1298, they being related in the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> degrees of kindred and in the 4<sup>th</sup> degree of affinity) **MARGARET** (or **MARGUERITE**) **OF FRANCE**, daughter of Philippe III *le Hardi* [the Bold], King of France, by his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife, Marie, daughter of Henri III, Duke of Lorraine and Brabant [see FRANCE 10 for her ancestry]. She was born in 1279. They had three children (see below). **EDWARD I OF ENGLAND**, King of England, died testate at Burgh-on-Sands, near Carlisle, Cumberland 7 July 1307, and was buried at Westminster Abbey. Queen Margaret died testate at Marlborough Castle 14 Feb. 1317/8, and was buried 15 March 1317/8, before the high altar in the choir of church of the Grey Friars, London. In 1320 her executors, including her son, Thomas of Brotherton, petitioned the king and council requesting that they might have the money levied by the queen from her tenants for the green wax, and the money from all the other franchises granted to her until the day she died).

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 63 & 64]

**1272-1307 EDWARD I LONGSHANKS,**  
**King of England** (styled the same as Henry  
III), *cr* Earl of Chester 14 Feb 1254, crowned  
at Westminster Abbey by Robert Kilwardby,

Archbishop of Canterbury 19 Aug 1274, *b*  
at Westminster Palace 17 or 18 June 1239, *m*  
1st at Burgos between 13 and 31 Oct 1254,  
Eleanor (Leonor), crowned with her husband  
(*b ca* 1244; *d* at Herdeby Lincs 28 or 29 Nov  
1290, *bur* Westminster Abbey), dau of (St)  
Fernando III, King of Castile and Leon, by  
his 2nd wife Jeanne, Countess of Ponthieu, dau  
and heiress of Simon de Dammartin, Count of  
Ponthieu and Aumâle, and had issue,

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 197]



## **(19) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk**

28. **EDWARD I** (1-27), King of England; m. (2) 8 Sept. 1299, **MARGUERITE OF FRANCE** (155-30), dau. of **PHILIP III** (101-29), King of France and **MARIE OF BRABANT** (155-29). (CP V: 736; Burke (1967); CCN, 353; Weever, 775).

29. **THOMAS**, "of Brotherton," b. 1 June 1300, d. 1338, Earl of Norfolk by special charter 16 Nov 1312; m. (1) aft. 1316, Alice Hales, d. aft. 8 May, 1316, dau. of Sir Roger Hales (Hayles) of Harwich. (CP XI: 609; Weever, 775).

30. **MARGARET**, Duchess of Norfolk, d. 24 Mar. 1399; m. (1) John de Segrave, 4<sup>th</sup> Lord Segrave, d.s.p.m. 20 Mar. 1353; m. (2) aft. 30 May 1354, Walter Manny, 1<sup>st</sup> Lord Manny; issue by both. (CP XI: 609-610; Weever, 775).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 23]

1 **WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR**, King of England, married **MAUD OF FLANDERS**.

2 **HENRY I**, King of England, married **MAUD OF SCOTLAND**.

3 **MAUD OF ENGLAND**, married **GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET**, Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy.

4 **HENRY II**, King of England, married **ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE**.

5 **JOHN**, King of England, married **ISABEL OF ANGOULEME**.

6 **HENRY III**, King of England, married **ELEANOR OF PROVENCE**.

7 **EDWARD I**, King of England, married **MARGARET OF FRANCE** (desc. King William the Conqueror) [see ENGLAND 7].

**8. THOMAS OF BROTHERTON**, Knt., of Striguil and Nether Gwent, Monmouthshire, Hampstead Marshall, Berkshire, Framlingham, Suffolk, etc., Warden of St. John's Town of Perth,

1337, younger son by his father's 2<sup>nd</sup> marriage, born at Brotherton, Yorkshire 1 (or 2) June 1300. In 1310 he was assigned the estates of Roger le Bigod, late Earl of Norfolk, jointly with his brother, Edmund, by their brother, King Edward II. He was created Earl of Norfolk 16 Dec. 1312, and summoned to Parliament as such 8 Jan. 1312/3. In 1314 he was granted a weekly market and yearly fair at his manor of Saham, Suffolk, together with free warren in his demesne lands in Saham, Framlingham, Hoo, and Haccheton, Suffolk. He was created Marshal of England 10 Feb. 1315/6. In 1317 he acquired the manor of Redenhall, Norfolk from Osbert de Clinton and his wife, Joan. He presented to the church of Hampstead Marshall, Berkshire in 1321, 1323, 1324, and 1325. Thomas married (1<sup>st</sup>) before 8 Jan. 1326 (date of license for settlement of lands) **ALICE DE HALES**, daughter of Roger de Hales, Knt., of Hales Hall (in Loddon), Roughton, and Metton, Norfolk, by his wife, Alice.<sup>14</sup> They had three children (see below). During the King's absence in Scotland in 1319, he was left as Keeper of England. In that year he granted lands in East Bridgeford, Nottinghamshire to his valet, John Purchacz. In 1321 a commission was appointed to absolve him from a sentence of excommunication for assaulting Deodatus de Pyno, clerk of the Bishop of Winchester. On 8 Jan. 1326 he had license to settle the manor and the advowson of the church of Redenhall, Norfolk on himself and his wife Alice, and the heirs of Alice. On 23 Jan. 1326



he and his wife, Alice, were granted for their lives the manor of Byburgh, Norfolk, late of Robert de Walkefare, a rebel. In Jan. 1326 the king granted Roger de Trumpiton, Knt., a pardon of 200 marks at the request of Alice, Countess of Norfolk. On 8 May 1326 the king granted the marriage of his ward, John son of John Lovel, to Joan Jermy, sister of Countess Alice. Thomas gave unhesitating support to Queen Isabel's opposition, and met her in 1326 at her landing on his own property at Orwell. In 1329 he joined the alienated magnates against her and Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March, and was subsequently given charge of Mortimer's execution. His wife, Alice, was living 8 May 1326, but died shortly before 12 October 1330, when Laurence de Rustiton and James de Northstoke obtained a license to alienate property in Bosham, Sussex to find a chaplain to celebrate divine service daily in that church "for the good estate of Thomas, earl of Norfolk, Marshal of England, in life, for his soul after death, and for the soul of Alice, sometime his wife." In 1331 he fought along side the King on the side of Sir Robert de Morley in a famous tournament at Stepney. He fought in Scotland in 1333. Sometime before 9 Jan. 1333 Thomas granted to John Jermy, Knt. (husband of his wife, Alice's sister Joan) the wardship of various lands of the inheritance of John de Segrave in cos. Leicester, Derby, Surrey, and Oxford, until the full age of the said John de Segrave. He married (2<sup>nd</sup>) before 4 April 1336 (date of indenture) **MARY DE BREWES**, widow of Ralph de Cobham, Knt., Lord Cobham (died 5 Feb. 1325/6) [see TETBURY 9.v], and daughter of Peter de Brewes, Knt., of Tetbury, Gloucestershire, by his wife, Agnes de Clifford [see TETBURY 9 for her ancestry]. They had no surviving issue. In 1337 Constantine de Mortimer was appointed by the king to survey the estate and rule of the household of the king's uncle, Thomas, Earl of Norfolk, which appointment was made with the assent of Thomas, who was summoned before the king and council owing to complaints of oppressions of the people of those parts where his household stayed "due to lack of discrete rule and good array." SIR THOMAS OF BROTHERTON, Earl of Norfolk, Marshal of England, died about 20 Sept. 1338, and was buried in the choir of the Abbey of Bury St. Edmunds. He left a will dated 4 August 1338, by which he bequeathed his wife, Mary, all his goods and chattels, documents, and monies in England or in Wales. His widow, Mary, sometimes styled Countess Marshal, founded a fraternity of lay brothers within the Franciscan priory at Fisherton, Wiltshire. In 1341–2 she sued Joan, wife of Robert de Morley, Knt., for dower in 5,000 acres of marsh in Halvergate, Norfolk. Mary, Countess Marshal, was admitted to the fraternity of Abbey of St. Benet of Holm, Norfolk in 1344, and to the sisterhood of Langley Priory, Norfolk 4 March 1345. In 1347 she brought a writ of dower against Walter Marny [Mauny?], Knt., and demanded the third part of the office of Marshal of the King's Bench in England. She presented to the church of Stockton, Norfolk in 1349. Mary, Countess Marshal, died testate 11 June 1362.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 4* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 256 - 258]

VIII. 1312. 1. THOMAS, styled "of Brotherton," 5th s. of EDWARD I, being 1st s. by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. of PHILIP III of France, was b. 1 June 1300, at Brotherton, Yorks.<sup>(a)</sup> In 1310 Edward II assigned to his brothers Thomas and Edmund jointly the estates of Roger Bigod, late Earl of Norfolk;<sup>(b)</sup> and on 16 Dec. 1312 Thomas was cr. EARL OF NORFOLK,<sup>(c)</sup> and sum. to Parl. as such 8 Jan. 1312/3.<sup>(b)</sup> On 10 Feb. 1315/6 he was cr. Marshal of England.<sup>(c)</sup> With the King's permission he joined in guaranteeing the treaty made at Leake, 9 Aug. 1318 (see LANCASTER). During the King's absence in Scotland in the spring of 1319 he was left as Keeper of England.<sup>(d)</sup> He was knighted by the King at York, 15 July of that year, on his way north, and accompanied him overseas in the summer of 1320.<sup>(e)</sup> In 1321 he was joint commissioner to try Hugh de Audley the younger at Gloucester,<sup>(f)</sup> and in the autumn joined his brother Edmund in the King's campaign against the enemies of the Despensers.<sup>(g)</sup> In 1323 he made a grant to Hugh le Despenser the younger of the castle of Strigoil, Sc.<sup>(h)</sup> In 1326 he was chief commissioner of array in Norfolk and Suffolk, and cos. Lincoln, Cambridge and Huntingdon, and sole commissioner in Essex and Herts.<sup>(i)</sup> Like his brother, he seems to have given unhesitating support to the Queen's opposition, and met her in 1326 at her landing in Orwell—his own property.<sup>(j)</sup> At the extraordinary council held at Bristol, 26 Oct. 1326, his name stands first of the temporal lords who elected Prince Edward as Keeper of the Realm,<sup>(k)</sup> and the following day he sat as assessor at the trial of the Earl of Winchester there. He attended the Coronation of Edward III, and executed many administrative and political commissions in 1327 and 1328.<sup>(l)</sup> The following year he joined the alienated magnates against the Queen Mother and Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March.<sup>(m)</sup> At the Coronation of Queen Philippe, 18 Feb. 1330, he and his brother Edmund, dressed as simple grooms, rode on either side of her palfrey from the city to Westminster, holding her reins.<sup>(n)</sup> Later in the year the Earl of Norfolk was going to Gascony in the King's service, and in Sep. 1331 was one of the commissioners to treat with France.<sup>(o)</sup> In 1332 he was commissioner of the peace in Norfolk, and later joint keeper of the peace in Norfolk and Suffolk.<sup>(p)</sup> He was fighting again in Scotland in the summer of 1333, and in 1335 and 1336 was commissioned to lead troops raised in the eastern counties for defence against invaders from Scotland and from France.<sup>(q)</sup> In May 1337 the King ordered the Marshalcy to be taken into his hands.<sup>(r)</sup> He m., 1stly (probably *circa* 1320), Alice, da. of Sir Roger de HALES, coroner of Norfolk 1303 till his death in 1313. She, on whom he had licence to make a settlement 8 Jan. 1325/6, d. in or before 1330.<sup>(s)</sup> He m., 2ndly, Mary, widow of Sir Ralph de COBHAM [LORD COBHAM, d. Feb. 1325/6], sister of Sir Thomas de BREWES (or BREWSE) [LORD BREWES], and da. of Sir Piers de BREWES, of Tetbury.<sup>(t)</sup> He d. s.p.m.s., in the late summer of 1338,<sup>(u)</sup> and was bur. in the abbey of Bury St. Edmunds.<sup>(v)</sup> Under the charter of creation the Marshalcy (limited to heirs male of his

body) reverted to the Crown.<sup>(\*)</sup> His widow<sup>(\*)</sup> *d.* between 17 Apr. 1361 and 15 June 1362.<sup>(\*)</sup>

[EDWARD, s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* (query) *circa* 1320. He *m.*, May or June 1328, at Hereford, Beatrice, da. of Roger (DE MORTIMER), EARL OF MARCH.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*, before 13 Sep. 1337, when his relict was the wife of THOMAS DE BREWES [LORD BREWES], brother of her late husband's stepmother. See BREWES.]

[Source: *Complete Peerage* Vol. 9 by George E. Cokayne pages 596 - 599]

**12. THOMAS OF NORFOLK** [*of Brotherton*], Knt., fifth son, was born at Brotherton, co. York, on 1 June 1300. He was assigned the estates of Roger Bigod, late Earl of Norfolk (with his brother Edmund jointly) by their brother King Edward II, and was created **Earl of Norfolk** on 16 Dec. 1312. He was summoned to Parliament on 3 Jan. 1312/3, and was created **Marshal of England** on 10 Feb. 1315/6. He was married for the first time about 1316, or about 1320, to **ALICE DE HALES**, daughter of Roger de Hales, Knt., of Harwich, Essex. Earl Thomas gave unhesitating support to the opposition by Queen Isabel, and met her in 1326 at her landing on his own property at Orwell, but in 1329 joined the alienated magnates against her and Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March, and had charge of Mortimer's execution (though his son was married to Mortimer's daughter). **ALICE DE HALES** died after 8 May 1326. He was married for the second time about 1328 to **MARY DE BREWES**, widow of Ralph de Cobham, Lord Cobham (died February 1326), and daughter of Peter de Brewes, Knt., of Tetbury, co. Gloucester, by his wife Agnes. They had no surviving issue. **THOMAS OF NORFOLK**, Earl of Norfolk, died testate about August 1338 *s.p.m.*, and was buried in the Abbey of Bury St. Edmunds. His widow was admitted to the sisterhood of Langley Priory on 4 Mar. 1345, and died between 17 Apr. 1361 and 15 June 1362.

*C.P.* 9:596-601 (1936). *C.P.* 9:609-610 (1949). *Page* (1957) 455:1 (son Edward by a first wife Anne.

Children of Thomas of Norfolk, by Alice de Hales:

- i. **EDWARD OF NORFOLK** [*of Brotherton*], son and heir-apparent, born about 1319, died before 2 Dec. 1334 *v.p. s.p.*; married May or June 1328 **BEATRICE DE MORTIMER**, died 16 Oct. 1383, daughter of Roger de Mortimer, 1st Earl of March, by Joan, daughter and heiress of Peter de Geneville, Lord of Trim. She married, second, **THOMAS DE BREWSE**, of Tetbury.
- ii. **MARGARET OF NORFOLK**, elder daughter and co-heiress, born about 1320 [see next].
- iii. **ALICE OF NORFOLK**, younger daughter and co-heiress, died between 14 Nov. 1351 and 30 Jan. 1352; married **EDWARD DE MONTAGU**, 1st Lord Montagu. Three daughters, all died *s.p.*

[Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 205]



## **(20) Margaret of Norfolk**

**9. MARGARET MARSHAL**, *suo jure* Countess of Norfolk and Countess Marshal, lady of Striguil, daughter and co-heiress, born about 1320. She married (1<sup>st</sup>) **JOHN DE SEGRAVE**, Knt., 4<sup>th</sup> Lord Segrave, of Barton Segrave and Chaucombe, Northamptonshire, Segraves (in Penn), Buckinghamshire, Bretby (in Repton), Derbyshire, Stanton (in Fen Stanton), Huntingdonshire, Thurlaston (in Dunchurch), Warwickshire, North Piddle, Worcestershire, etc., and, in right of his wife, of Earl Framingham, Fornett, Lopham, and Suffield, Norfolk, and Little Framlingham, Suffolk, 2<sup>nd</sup> but eldest surviving son and heir of **Stephen de Segrave**, Knt., 3<sup>rd</sup> Lord Segrave, of West Hatch, Wiltshire, Bretby (in Repton) and Ashbourne, Derbyshire, Chaucombe, Northamptonshire, North Piddle, Worcestershire, etc., Constable of the Tower of London, by **Alice**, daughter of **Richard Fitz Alan** (or de Arundel), Knt., 8<sup>th</sup> Earl of Arundel [see FITZ ALAN 9.v for his ancestry]. He was born 4 May 1315. They had two sons, **John** (1<sup>st</sup> of name), and **John** (2<sup>nd</sup> of name), and two daughters, **Elizabeth** and **Margaret**. In 1336 he was in Scotland on the King's business. He presented to the churches of Gillingham, Norfolk, 1341, 1342, 1352, 1353, Shaddingfield, Suffolk, 1342, Aldeburgh, Norfolk, 1345, 1349, Great Wacton, Norfolk, 1349, Suffield, Norfolk, 1349, and Westwick, Norfolk, 1349. In 1344 he made a settlement of the manor of North Piddle, Worcestershire on himself and his wife, Margaret. He was heir in 1346 to Nicholas Segrave, Lord Segrave of Stowe, and also heir in 1349 to his cousin, Mary, daughter of John Segrave, of Folkestone, Kent. In 1350 Margaret instituted divorce proceedings against her husband, she alleging she "was contracted to him before she was of marriageable age, and has never agreed to cohabit with him." She allegedly set out for Rome in person to secure a divorce, having first obtained letters of safe-conduct from the French king. The case was subsequently heard by the dean of St. Hilary's, Poitiers, the papal auditor. In 1351 she was charged by the king with having "crossed the channel contrary to the king's prohibition" where "she met at night by Thomas Barbour, servant of Sir Walter de Mauny, by whom he was appointed to superintend the crossing." Sometime before his death, he granted the manor of North Piddle, Worcestershire to Thomas de



Ferrers for life. **SIR JOHN DE SEGRAVE**, 4<sup>th</sup> Lord Segrave, died at Bretby (in Repton), Derbyshire 1 April 1353. He left a will dated 1352, requesting burial at Chaucombe Priory. His widow, Margaret, married (2<sup>nd</sup>) shortly before 30 May 1354 (without king's license) **WALTER** (or **GAUTIER**) **DE MAUNY**, K.G., of Overstone, Northamptonshire, Cumberlow Green (in Rushden) and Knebworth, Hertfordshire, etc., and, in right of his wife, of Segraves (in Penn), Buckinghamshire, Forngett, Norfolk, North Piddle, Worcestershire, etc., seigneur of Mauny (diocese of Cambrai), Jenlain, Roucourt, and Wasne, yeoman of the King's Chamber, custodian of Harlech Castle, Sheriff of Merioneth, Marshal of the King's Marshalsea, Admiral of the Fleet north of the Thames, son of Jean *dit* le Borgne de Mauny, Knt., seigneur of Mauny and Jenlain, by his wife, Jeanne de Jenlain. He was born about 1310. [They had one son, Thomas, and two daughters, Anne and Isabel.] By an unknown mistress, Walter also had two illegitimate daughters, Mailosel and Malplesant, both of whom became nuns. He accompanied Queen Philippe to England and was appointed her carver. In 1335 the king granted him the manors of Beachington, Buckinghamshire, and Stiffkey and Holkham, Norfolk, which properties were formerly held by David de Strathbogie, Earl of Atholl; however, upon restoration of the earl's forfeited lands later that year, the king instead granted Walter and his heirs the manor of Overstone, Northamptonshire. He presented to the churches of Overstone, Northamptonshire, 1336, 1349, 1361; Forngett, Norfolk, 1361, 1368; and Shaddingfield, Suffolk, 1361, 1367. Walter fought at the Battle of Sluys and at the siege of Tournai in 1340. In 1345 Edmund de Perrers quitclaimed to him the manor and advowson of Knebworth, Hertfordshire. The same year the king granted him an annuity of £500 for life. He was summoned to Parliament from 12 Nov. 1347 to 8 Jan. 1370/1, by writs directed *Waltero de Mauny*, where he is held to have become Lord Mauny. His wife, Margaret, was found guilty of contempt in the king's court in 1354, but was pardoned in Dec. 1355. About 1358 he and his wife, Margaret, were admitted as members of the Corpus Christi at Cambridge. In 1359 he was charged with fortifying the ports of England menaced by the French. He had license to found the Charterhouse in London in Feb. 1370/1. **SIR WALTER DE MAUNY**, Lord Mauny, died at London 8 (or 15) Jan. 1371/2, and was buried in the middle of the quire of Charterhouse, Smithfield, London. He left a will dated 30 Nov. 1371, proved 13 April 1372. His widow, Margaret, was a legatee in the 1375 will of Queen Philippe of Hainault's illegitimate sister, Elizabeth de Holand, a nun at Stratford le Bow. She presented to the church of Overstone, Northamptonshire, 1375, 1376. Margaret was heiress in 1376 to her sister, Alice's sole surviving daughter, Joan de Montagu, 1<sup>st</sup> wife of William de Ufford, K.G., 2<sup>nd</sup> Earl of Suffolk, Lord Ufford. On the accession of Richard II in 1377, she petitioned to be allowed to act as marshal at the coronation, but the petition was politely shelved. The same year she was granted exemption of her towns of Everton and Fen Stanton, Huntingdonshire from pontage dues unjustly demanded in respect of Huntingdon Bridge. In 1390 she quitclaimed all rights she had in the manor and advowson of Knebworth, Hertfordshire to Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, and others. The following year she alienated the manor of Overstone, Northamptonshire to John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. She was created Duchess of Norfolk for life 29 Sept. 1397. **MARGARET MARSHAL**, Duchess and Countess of Norfolk, died 24 March 1398/9, and was buried in the choir of the church of the Grey Friars, London.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry* Vol. 4 by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 263 & 264]

29. THOMAS, "of Brotherton," b. 1 June 1300, d. 1338, Earl of Norfolk by special charter 16 Nov 1312; m. (1) aft. 1316, Alice Hales, d. aft. 8 May, 1316, dau. of Sir Roger Hales (Hayles) of Harwich. (CP XI: 609; Weever, 775).

30. MARGARET, Duchess of Norfolk, d. 24 Mar. 1399; m. (1) John de Segrave, 4<sup>th</sup> Lord Segrave, d.s.p.m. 20 Mar. 1353; m. (2) aft. 30 May 1354, Walter Manny, 1<sup>st</sup> Lord Manny; issue by both. (CP XI: 609-610; Weever, 775).

31. ELIZABETH DE SEGRAVE, by (1), *suo jure* Baroness Segrave, b. Abbey of Croxton, co. Leics., 25 Oct. 1338, d. bef. 1368; m. by Papal disp. 25 Mar. 1349, her 3<sup>rd</sup> cousin, John de Mowbray, b. Bretby, co. Derby, 13 Sept. 1340, of Axholme, co. Lincs., Lord Mowbray, slain at Saracens, 1368, 4<sup>th</sup> Lord Mowbray, crusader, son of John de

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 23]

IX. 1338. 2 and 1. MARGARET, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF NORFOLK under the limitation in the creation of the Earldom,<sup>(e)</sup>

DUCHY. elder of the 2 daughters<sup>(a)</sup> and coheirs by 1st wife. On the death, *s.p.*, of her niece Joan, Countess of Suffolk, in 1375, she became sole heir of her father. I. 1397 to 1399. She had already, in Feb. 1372/3, been styled Margaret Marshal,<sup>(b)</sup> and in July 1377, as Margaret Marshal, Countess of Norfolk, da. and h. of Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk and Marshal of England, she claimed to perform the office of Marshal by deputy at the Coronation of Richard II.<sup>(c)</sup> On 29 Sep. 1397—the day her grandson and heir apparent was *cr.* Duke of Norfolk—she was *cr.* in Parliament, in her absence, DUCHESS OF NORFOLK for life.<sup>(d)</sup> She *m.*, 1stly, in 1337 or 1338,<sup>(e)</sup> John SEGRAVE [LORD SEGRAVE], who *d.* in 1353. She *m.*, 2ndly, shortly before 30 May 1354,<sup>(f)</sup> Walter MAUNY [LORD MAUNY], who *d.* in Jan. 1371/2. She *d. s.p.m.*, 24 Mar. 1398/9,<sup>(g)</sup> and was *bur.* in the choir of the Grey Friars', London.<sup>(h)</sup> On her death the dignity of Duchess of Norfolk, conferred on her for life, became *extinct*, but the Earldom devolved on her grandson, as below.

[Source: *Complete Peerage* Vol. 9 by George E. Cokayne (1949) pages 599 - 601]

IV. 1325.

4. JOHN (DE SEGRAVE) LORD SEGRAVE, s. and h., was aged 10 at his father's death.<sup>(h)</sup> On 3 Mar. 1326/7 his wardship and marriage were given to Thomas, Earl of Norfolk.<sup>(i)</sup> On 20 Mar. 1335/6 he was granted seisin, having proved his age and done homage;<sup>(j)</sup> 24 Sep. 1336, staying in Scotland on the King's service;<sup>(k)</sup> 10 July 1340, in a commission, co. Leicester.<sup>(l)</sup> On 10 Mar. 1345/6 he is mentioned as heir to Nicholas, Lord Segrave (of Stowe);<sup>(m)</sup> and in Sep. 1349, as heir to John de Segrave of Folkestone;<sup>(n)</sup> 30 June 1350, with his wife outlawed for non-appearance;<sup>(o)</sup> 4 Aug. 1350 he app. an attorney to act for him in Ireland.<sup>(p)</sup> He *m.* Margaret, da. and eventually sole heir of Thomas (OF BROTHERTON), EARL OF NORFOLK and MARSHAL OF ENGLAND,<sup>(q)</sup> by his 1st wife Alice, da. of Sir Roger DE HALES; which Thomas, who *d. s.p.m.* 1338, was 5th s. of EDWARD I. He *d. s.p.m.* 1 Apr. 1353.<sup>(r)</sup> Will dat. at Bretby, 1352.<sup>(s)</sup> Margaret *surv.* her husband;<sup>(t)</sup>

and was *cr.*, 29 Sep. 1397, DUCHESS OF NORFOLK for life. She *m.*, 2ndly, Walter (DE MAUNY), LORD MAUNY,<sup>(a)</sup> who *d.* in Jan. 1371/2. She *d. s.p.m.* 24 Mar. 1398/9, and was *bur.* in the quire of the Grey Friars, London.<sup>(b)</sup>

[Source: *Complete Peerage* Vol. 11 by George E. Cokayne (1949) pages 609 & 610]

1 Margaret, as Countess of Norfolk claimed to execute the office of Earl Marshal of England by deputy at the coronation of King Richard II but was disallowed, *cr* DUCHESS OF NORFOLK for life 29 Sept 1397, *b ca* 1320, *m* 1st (Royal Assent given 3 March 1327), John de Segrave, 4th Baron Segrave (*see* BURKE'S *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, and BURKE'S *Peerage*, MOWBRAY, SEGRAVE AND STOURTON, B.), and had issue, two daus. He *d* 20 March 1353 (*bur* Chacombe Priory, Northants). She *m* 2ndly *ante* 30 May 1354, Walter Manny, 1st Baron Manny, KG, and *d* 24 March 1400 (*bur* Carthusian Church, London) (*see* BURKE'S *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*), having had further issue, one son and one dau. He *d* at Great Chesterford, Essex 15 Jan 1372 (*bur* Carthusian Church, London, which he had founded).

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 198]



## **(21) Elizabeth de Segrave**

6. **JOHN DE MOWBRAY**, Knt., 4<sup>th</sup> Lord Mowbray, of Axholme, Lincolnshire, son and heir, 1349, born at Epworth, Lincolnshire 25 June 1340. He married by papal dispensation dated 25 March 1349 (they being related in the 4<sup>th</sup> degree of kindred) **ELIZABETH DE SEGRAVE**, *suo jure* Lady Segrave, daughter and heiress of John de Segrave, Knt., 4<sup>th</sup> Lord Segrave, of Barton Segrave and Chaucombe, Northamptonshire, Segraves (in Penn), Buckinghamshire, Bretby (in Repton), Derbyshire, Stanton (in Fen Stanton), Huntingdonshire, etc., by Margaret, Duchess and Countess of Norfolk, Countess Marshal, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas of Brotherton, Knt., Earl of Norfolk, Marshal of England (younger son of King Edward I of England) [see NORFOLK 9 for her ancestry]. She was born 25 October 1338, and baptized the same day at Croxton Abbey, Leicestershire. They had two sons, John, Knt. [Earl of Nottingham, 5<sup>th</sup> Lord Mowbray] and Thomas, K.G. [1<sup>st</sup> Duke of Norfolk, 6<sup>th</sup> Lord Mowbray, etc.], and three daughters, Eleanor, Margaret, and Joan. In 1351 his wife, Elizabeth, then a resident of Norwich diocese, received a papal indult for plenary remission. She is said to have become *suo jure* Lady Segrave, on the death of her father, Sir John de Segrave, 1 April 1353. He was knighted in July 1355 when the King was with his fleet in the Downs on his way to an invasion of France. Next year he served in the Brittany campaign. He was summoned to Parliament from 14 August 1362 to 20 Jan. 1365/6. In 1363 he and his wife, Elizabeth, obtained papal indults for a portable altar and for plenary remission at the hour of death. In 1367 he was going beyond seas by the King's license. **SIR JOHN DE MOWBRAY**, 4<sup>th</sup> Lord Mowbray, was slain by the Turks in Thrace near Constantinople 17 June 1368, and was presumably buried in Pera convent in Constantinople. His wife, Elizabeth, predeceased him.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 4* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 187]

**30. MARGARET**, Duchess of Norfolk, d. 24 Mar. 1399; m. (1) John de Segrave, 4<sup>th</sup> Lord Segrave, d.s.p.m. 20 Mar. 1353; m. (2) aft. 30 May 1354, Walter Manny, 1<sup>st</sup> Lord Manny; issue by both. (CP XI: 609-610; Weever, 775).

**31. ELIZABETH DE SEGRAVE**, by (1), *suo jure* Baroness Segrave, b. Abbey of Croxton, co. Leics., 25 Oct. 1338, d. bef. 1368; m. by Papal disp. 25 Mar. 1349, her 3<sup>rd</sup> cousin, John de Mowbray, b. Bretby, co. Derby, 13 Sept. 1340, of Axholme, co. Lincs., Lord Mowbray, slain at Saracens, 1368, 4<sup>th</sup> Lord Mowbray, crusader, son of John de

Mowbray, 3<sup>rd</sup> Lord Mowbray, d. 1368, and **JOAN**, 'of Lancaster' (18-30), gr.-granddau. of **HENRY III** (1-26, 17-27), King of England. (CP XI: 610, IX: 384; Weever, 775).

**32. SIR THOMAS DE MOWBRAY, K.G.**, 1<sup>st</sup> Duke of Norfolk, b. 22 Mar. 1365/6, d. Venice, 22 Sept. 1399; m. 1384, **ELIZABETH FITZ ALAN** (15-32). (CP I: 253, IV: 670, IX: 601-604; Weever, 775, for above gens.).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) pages 23 & 24]



## MOWBRAY

IV. 1361 John (de Mowbray), [4<sup>th</sup>] Lord Mowbray, s. and h., by 1<sup>st</sup> wife, b. 25 June 1340 at Epworth. He was a witness at Leicester with his father in the spring of 1355, and was knighted in July, when the King [Edward III] was with his fleet in the Downs on his way to an invasion of France. He had livery of his inheritance 14 Nov. 1361. He was sum. to Parl. from 14 Aug. 1362 to 20 Jan. 1365/6. On 10 Oct. 1367, as "John de Mowbray of Axholme, chivaler," he nominated attorneys on going beyond seas by the King's licence. He m., circa 1349, Elizabeth, da. and eventually h. of John (de Segrave), Lord Segrave, by Margaret, eldest da. and eventually h. of Thomas (de Brotherton), Earl of Norfolk and Marshal of England. She, who was b. 25 Oct. 1338, at Croxton Abbey, and proved her age in Sep. 1353, is said to have become Baroness Segrave on her father's death, 1 Apr. 1353. She predeceased [her husband]. John, Lord Mowbray, d. in 1368, being slain by the Saracens. Will pr. at Lincoln, 17 May 1369.

(*The Complete Peerage*, Vol. 9, 383-384.)

It's not quite clear how John de Mowbray died. However, "Saracens" is a generic term for Arabs, and in this instance is probably meant the Turks. Although the great age of The Crusades to the Middle East had long since passed, it was a continuing ambition of Christendom to recapture the lost territories of the Byzantine Empire, and it was probably in this service that Mowbray died.

[Source: *Complete Peerage* Vol. 9 by George E. Cokayne (1936) pages 383 & 384]

Edward I married (second Queen) Margaret, daughter of Philippe III, King of France.  
Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, b. 1 June 1300, d. 1338, m. Alice, dau. of Sir Roger de Hales.  
Margaret, d. 24 Mar. 1398/9, m. John de Segrave, Lord Segrave, d. 20 Mar. 1353.  
Elizabeth, b. 25 Oct. 1338, m. John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray, d. 1368.

[Source: *The American Genealogist* Vol. 37 page 114]

**(22) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk**

**7. THOMAS MOWBRAY**, K.G., Earl of Norfolk, Lord Mowbray and Segrave, Warden of the East Marches towards Scotland, 1389–91, Keeper of Berwick and Roxburgh, 1389–91, Privy Councillor, 1389, Lieutenant of Calais, Picardy, Flanders, and Artois, 1392, Captain of Calais, 1392–8, Chief Justice of North Wales, 1394, Chief Justice of Chester and Flint, 1394, Keeper of the Castle, Town, and Lordship of Lewes, 1397, younger son, born 22 March 1366/7 or 1367/8 (aged 33 in 1399). He was heir in 1383 to his older brother, John de Mowbray, Knt., Earl of Nottingham. He married (1<sup>st</sup>) after 20 Feb. 1382/3 **ELIZABETH LE STRANGE**, *suo jure* Lady Strange of Blackmere, daughter and heiress of John le Strange, 5<sup>th</sup> Lord Strange of Blackmere, by Isabel, daughter of Thomas de Beauchamp, K.G., 11<sup>th</sup> Earl of Warwick [see BLACKMERE 12.i for her ancestry]. She was born 6 Dec. 1373. They had no issue. His wife, Elizabeth, died 23 August 1383. He married (2<sup>nd</sup>) at Arundel Castle in July 1384 in the presence of the king and queen **ELIZABETH ARUNDEL**, widow of William Montagu, Knt., styled Lord Montagu (killed 6 August 1382), of Kenninghall, Norfolk [see FITZ ALAN 13], and daughter of Richard de Arundel, K.G., 11<sup>th</sup> Earl of Arundel, 10<sup>th</sup> Earl of Surrey, by Elizabeth, daughter of William de Bohun, K.G.,

1<sup>st</sup> Earl of Northampton (grandson of King Edward I of England) [see FITZ ALAN 12 for her ancestry]. She was born about 1372. Her maritagium included the manor of Wing, Buckinghamshire. They had two sons, Thomas, Knt. [Earl of Norfolk, Earl Marshal, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Mowbray, Segrave, and Gower] and John, K.G. [2<sup>nd</sup> Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Mowbray and Segrave], and three daughters, Elizabeth, Isabel, and Margaret. He was created Earl of Nottingham 12 Feb. 1382/3, and granted the office of Marshal of England for life 30 June 1385. On 12 Jan. 1385/6 he received by charter the office of Marshal of England, with the name, title, and honour of Earl Marshal in tail male. He served under his father-in-law in the naval victory over the French, Spanish and Flemish fleets off Margate in 1387. In 1389 he was sent with 500 spears to repel an incursion of the Scots into Northumberland. His wife, Elizabeth, was a legatee in the 1393 will of her father. He accompanied the King to Ireland in 1394. He was appointed joint Ambassador to France in 1395. In 1396 he had license to found a Carthusian monastery at Epworth, Lincolnshire. He was created Duke of Norfolk 29 Sept. 1397. In 1398 the Duke of Hereford appealed him of treason uttered in conversation in Dec. 1397, which led to the ultimate banishment of both Dukes. His lands were confiscated until debts arising from his governance of Calais should be satisfied. He subsequently had license to travel to Almain, Bohemia, and Hungary, and to cross the sea in pilgrimage. SIR THOMAS MOWBRAY, 1<sup>st</sup> Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal and Nottingham, died of pestilence at Venice, Italy 22 Sept. 1399, on his return from pilgrimage to the Holy Land. He was buried in Venice, place unknown. He left a will dated 23 May 1389. The creation of the Dukedom was annulled by Parliament 6 October 1399. In Hilary term 1401 his widow, Elizabeth, sued John and Idonea Sutton, stating that in 1400 they broke into her house in London, took goods worth 10 marks, and assaulted her servant, Agnes Dersyngham. Elizabeth married (3<sup>rd</sup>) before 19 August 1401 **ROBERT GOUSHILL** (or **GOUSEHILL, GOUSHALL**), Knt., of Hoveringham, Nottinghamshire. They had three daughters, Joan, Elizabeth, and Joyce [see FITZ ALAN 13 for the issue of this marriage]. **SIR ROBERT GOUSHILL** was slain at the Battle of Shrewsbury 21 July 1403. His widow, Elizabeth, presented to the church of Ellingham, Norfolk in 1403. In Michaelmas term 1407 John Carleton sued Elizabeth d'Arundell, Duchess of Norfolk, widow and executrix of Robert Goushill, Knt., for a debt of 100 marks per a bond made between the late Robert Goushill on the one part and the said John Carleton with the late Lewis Clifford, Knt., on the other part. She married (4<sup>th</sup>) before 1408 (date of presentation) **GERARD USFLETE**, Knt., of Swanland (in North Ferriby), North Ferriby, and Ousefleet (in Whitgift), Yorkshire, Steward of the Duchy of Lancaster in Lincolnshire, son and heir of Gerard de Usflete, Knt., of Swanland (in North Ferriby), North Ferriby, and Ousefleet (in Whitgift), Yorkshire, Sheriff of Yorkshire, Knight of the Shire for Yorkshire, allegedly by his wife, Mary [see USFLETE 12 for her ancestry]. They had no issue. Gerard and his wife, Elizabeth, presented to the churches of Forncett, Norfolk, 1408, and Thorpe-next-Haddiscoe, Norfolk, 1409. In 1411 he sued John de Aylesford, Knt., for the next presentation to the church of Beckingham, Lincolnshire. In 1414 Richard Husewyf, of Rothley, Leicestershire, was pardoned for not appearing before the justices of the bench to answer Gerard and his wife, Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk, touching a debt of £40. His wife, Elizabeth, was co-heiress in 1415 to her brother, Thomas Arundel, K.G., K.B., Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Chief Butler of England, Lord High Treasurer. Gerard presented to the church of Aldborough, Norfolk in 1416, in right of his wife, Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk. He was granted protection in 1417, he then being in the retinue of the king. In 1419 he was appointed by the king to conduct the Duke of Brittany to the king. **SIR GERARD USFLETE** left a will dated 13 Sept. 1420, proved 12 Feb. 1420/1. In 1424 his widow, Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk, presented to the church of Suffield, Norfolk. Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk, died 8 July 1425, and was buried with her 3<sup>rd</sup> husband at Hoveringham, Nottinghamshire.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry* Vol. 4 by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 188 & 189]



**31. ELIZABETH DE SEGRAVE**, by (1), *suo jure* Baroness Segrave, b. Abbey of Croxton, co. Leics., 25 Oct. 1338, d. bef. 1368; m. by Papal disp. 25 Mar. 1349, her 3<sup>rd</sup> cousin, John de Mowbray, b. Bretby, co. Derby, 13 Sept. 1340, of Axholme, co. Lincs., Lord Mowbray, slain at Saracens, 1368, 4th Lord Mowbray, crusader, son of John de

Mowbray, 3<sup>rd</sup> Lord Mowbray, d. 1368, and **JOAN**, 'of Lancaster' (18-30), gr.-granddau. of **HENRY III** (1-26, 17-27), King of England. (CP XI: 610, IX: 384; Weever, 775).

**32. SIR THOMAS DE MOWBRAY, K.G.**, 1<sup>st</sup> Duke of Norfolk, b. 22 Mar. 1365/6, d. Venice, 22 Sept. 1399; m. 1384, **ELIZABETH FITZ ALAN** (15-32). (CP I: 253, IV: 670, IX: 601-604; Weever, 775, for above gens.).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) pages 23 & 24]

**32. SIR THOMAS DE MOWBRAY, K.G.** (16-32). 6<sup>th</sup> Lord Mowbray, d. Venice 22 Sept. 1399, cr. Lord Segrave 12 Feb. 1382/3, Earl of Nottingham, Earl Marshal 30 June 1385; m. (1) Elizabeth Strange, d.s.p. 23 Aug. 1283, dau. of John Strange, Lord Strange of Blackmere; m. (2) 1384/5. as her 2<sup>nd</sup> husb., **ELIZABETH FITZ ALAN** (15-32), dau. of **RICHARD FITZ ALAN** (20-31, 60-33) Earl of Arundel, by **ELIZABETH DE BOHUN** (15-31). (CP IX: 385; Clay, 140).

**33. THOMAS DE MOWBRAY**, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Mowbray and Segrave, b. 1358, d.s.p. 1405; m. **CONSTANCE DE HOLAND** (47C-33), who. m. (2) **SIR JOHN GREY** (93B-33). (CP IX: 385)

**33. ISABEL DE MOWBRAY**, (dau. of Gen. 32), m. (1) Henry Ferrers, son of William Ferrers of Groby; m. (2) James, 5<sup>th</sup> Lord Berkeley. (Clay, 141).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 29]

## II. 1383.

I. **THOMAS (DE MOWBRAY), EARL OF NORFOLK** and, according to modern doctrine, **LORD MOWBRAY** and **SEGRAVE**, br. and h., b. 22 Mar. 1365/6. He was *cr.*, 12 Feb. 1382/3, **EARL OF NOTTINGHAM**, on 12 Jan. 1385/6 **EARL MARSHAL**, and on 29 Sep. 1397 **DUKE OF NORFOLK**. He d. 22 Sep. 1399.

[Source: *Complete Peerage Vol. 9* by George E. Cokayne (1936) page 781]



## **(23) Isabel Mowbray**

**10. JAMES BERKELEY**, Knt., 6<sup>th</sup> Lord Berkeley, son and heir, born at Raglan, Monmouthshire about 1394. He married (1<sup>st</sup>) by contract dated 19 April 1410 **SAINT JOHN**, daughter of John Saint John. They had no issue. He married (2<sup>nd</sup>) in 1415 **STAFFORD**, daughter of Humphrey Stafford, Knt., of Perton, Amblecote, etc., Staffordshire, Hooke, Dorset, and Southwick (in North Bradley), Wiltshire, etc., by Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of John Mautravers, Knt. [see **SOUTHWICK 10** for her ancestry]. They had no issue. He was heir male in 1417 to his uncle, Thomas Berkeley, Knt., 5<sup>th</sup> Lord Berkeley. He succeeded to Berkeley Castle and other estates under an entail of his great-grandfather, but was hindered in obtaining possession by his uncle's daughter, Elizabeth Beauchamp, Countess of Warwick. In 1417 he owed a debt of £4000 to his father-in-law, Humphrey Stafford, Knt., of Somerset. In July 1421 Elizabeth, Countess of Warwick, complained to the king's council that her cousin, James Berkeley, put an armed force of soldiers and archers into the rectory house at her manor of Wotton-sub-Edge, Gloucestershire to prevent her from entering there, and that his men fired arrows and shouted obscenities at her as she passed through the place. He was summoned to Parliament from 20 October 1421 to 23 May 1461. Sometime in the period, 1421–37, he sued for land and tenement in Daglingworth, Gloucestershire lately held by Anselm Gyse, previously held by Ralph Bluet. He married (3<sup>rd</sup>) in 1423/4 **ISABEL MOWBRAY**, widow of Henry Ferrers, Knt. (living c.1419, died before 15 June 1422), of Buttsbury and Marks (in Dunmow), Essex [see **GROBY 14** for issue of this marriage], and daughter of Thomas Mowbray, K.G., 1<sup>st</sup> Duke of Norfolk, Earl of Nottingham, Earl Marshal, by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard de Arundel, K.G., Earl of Arundel and Surrey [see **MOWBRAY 7** for her ancestry]. They had four sons, William, K.B. [Marquess of Berkeley, Earl Marshal and of Nottingham, Viscount Berkeley], Maurice, Knt. [Lord Berkeley], James, Esq., and Thomas, Esq., and four daughters, Isabel, Margaret, Elizabeth (wife of Thomas Burdet, Esq.), and Alice (wife of Richard Arthur, Esq.). In 1425 he and his wife, Isabel, received a papal indult for a portable altar. He and his wife, Isabel, visited Rome where they stayed at the English Hospice there. His wife, Isabel, was arrested by order of Margaret, Countess of Shrewsbury (granddaughter and co-heiress of the last Lord Berkeley), and imprisoned at Gloucester Castle. Isabel, Lady Berkeley died there 27 Sept. 1452, and was buried at Grey Friars, Gloucester. He married (4<sup>th</sup>) by settlement dated 25 July 1457 **JOAN TALBOT**, daughter of John Talbot, K.G., 1<sup>st</sup> Earl of Shrewsbury, 7<sup>th</sup> Lord Talbot, by his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife, Margaret, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, K.G., K.B., Earl of Warwick, Lord Despenser and Lisle [see **TALBOT 14** for her ancestry]. **SIR JAMES BERKELEY**, 6<sup>th</sup> Lord Berkeley, died at Berkeley Castle in Nov. 1463, and was buried at Berkeley. His widow, Joan, married (2<sup>nd</sup>) after 20 Sept. 1467 and before 26 May 1474 **EDMUND HUNGERFORD**, Esq. On 26 May 1474 Edmund and his wife, Joan, released to her step-son, William Berkeley, all of the possessions of her late husband, James, Lord Berkeley in Gloucestershire and elsewhere. **EDMUND HUNGERFORD**, Esq., was living 26 Dec. 1474 (date of receipt).

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 337]

**32. SIR THOMAS DE MOWBRAY, K.G.** (16-32). 6<sup>th</sup> Lord Mowbray, d. Venice 22 Sept. 1399, cr. Lord Segrave 12 Feb. 1382/3, Earl of Nottingham, Earl Marshal 30 June 1385; m. (1) Elizabeth Strange, d.s.p. 23 Aug. 1283, dau. of John Strange, Lord Strange of Blackmere; m. (2) 1384/5. as her 2<sup>nd</sup> husb., **ELIZABETH FITZ ALAN** (15-32), dau. of **RICHARD FITZ ALAN** (20-31, 60-33) Earl of Arundel, by **ELIZABETH DE BOHUN** (15-31). (CP IX: 385; Clay, 140).

**33. THOMAS DE MOWBRAY**, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Mowbray and Segrave, b. 1358, d.s.p. 1405; m. **CONSTANCE DE HOLAND** (47C-33), who. m. (2) **SIR JOHN GREY** (93B-33). (CP IX: 385)

**33. ISABEL DE MOWBRAY**, (dau. of Gen. 32), m. (1) Henry Ferrers, son of William Ferrers of Groby; m. (2) James, 5<sup>th</sup> Lord Berkeley. (Clay, 141).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 29]

**7. JAMES DE BERKELEY, Knt.**, Lord Berkeley, was born at Raglan, co. Monmouth, about 1394. He was nephew and heir male of Thomas de Berkeley, Lord Berkeley. He succeeded to the Castle of Berkeley and other estates under an entail of his great-grandfather, but was much hindered in getting possession thereof by the heir general, his cousin the Countess of Warwick. He was summoned to Parliament 1421-1461. He was married (or contracted to marry) aged sixteen to \_\_\_\_\_ **SAINT JOHN**, daughter of John St. John. She died young *s.p.*. He was married for the second time to \_\_\_\_\_ **STAFFORD**, daughter of Humphrey Stafford, Knt., of Hook. She died young *s.p.*. He was married for the third time in 1423/4 to **ISABEL DE MOWBRAY**, widow (with one daughter) of **HENRY FERRERS**, Knt. (died shortly before 5 Dec. 1463 *s.p.m., v.p.*) [see **GREY 8** for descendants of this marriage], and first daughter and in her issue co-heiress of Thomas de Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (descendant of King Edward I), by Elizabeth (descendant of King Edward I), daughter of Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel and Surrey. She was, while about to appeal to the King in Council on behalf of her husband, arrested by order of Margaret, Countess of Shrewsbury (granddaughter and co-heiress of the last Lord Berkeley, and step-mother of James de Berkeley's fourth wife), and imprisoned at Gloucester, where she died on 23 Sep. 1452, and was buried in the church of the Greyfriars there [see **MOWBRAY 9** for her ancestry]. James de Berkeley was

[Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 83]

**BARONY  
BY WRIT.**

**I. 1421.**

**I. JAMES (DE BERKELEY), LORD BERKELEY**, nephew and h. male,<sup>(a)</sup> being s. and h. of Sir James de B., by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir John BLUET, of Raglan, co. Monmouth, which Sir James, being next br. to Thomas, the last Lord Berkeley, *d.v.f.*, 13 June 1405. He was *b.* about 1394, at Raglan afsd., and "may bee called *James the Just.*" He suc. to the Castle of Berkeley (to which the Barony of Berkeley was then very generally considered as appendant) and other estates under an entail of his great-grandfather, but was much hindered in getting possession thereof by the Countess of Warwick (da. and h. of the last Lord), the h. gen.<sup>(b)</sup> By writ directed *Jacobo de Berkeley*, he was sum. to Parl. 20 Oct. (1421) 9 Hen. V<sup>(c)</sup> to 23 May (1461) 1 Edw. IV,<sup>(d)</sup> and was knighted by Henry VI, 19 May 1426. In Apr. 1410, being then aged 16, he *m.*, 1stly, or perhaps was only contracted to, (—), da. of Sir John ST. JOHN (cont. dat. 19 Apr. 11 Hen. IV). He *m.*, 2ndly, (1415) 3 Hen. V, (—), da. of Sir Humphrey STAFFORD, of Hook, Dorset, but she *d.* very young and *s.p.* He *m.*, 3rdly, (1423-24) 2 Hen. VI, Isabel, widow of Henry FERRERS, s. and h. ap. of William, Lord FERRERS (of Groby), and 1st da. (whose issue became coh.) of Thomas (DE MOWERAY), DUKE OF NORFOLK, by Elizabeth, da. of RICHARD (FITZ ALAN), EARL OF ARUNDEL. She was, while about to appeal to the King in Council on behalf of her husband, arrested by order of Margaret, Countess of Shrewsbury (granddaughter and coh. of the last Lord Berkeley), and imprisoned at Gloucester, where she *d.* 27 Sep. 1452, and was *bur.* in the church of the Greyfriars there. He *m.*, 4thly, (settl. 25 July 1457) Joan, da. of John (TALBOT), 1st EARL OF SHREWSBURY, by his 1st wife, Maud, da. of Thomas (NEVILL), LORD FURNIVAL, which Joan was consequently step-da. of Margaret, Countess of Shrewsbury abovenamed. He *d.* at Berkeley Castle, Nov. 1463, within 36 days of having (22 Oct.) executed a deed of reconciliation with the said

Countess, and was *bur.* at Berkeley. His widow *m.*, before 26 May 1474, Edmund HUNGERFORD.

[Source: Complete Peerage Vol. 2 by George E. Cokayne (1912) pages 132 & 133]

James | [sic]

Thomas Lord Barkley=Isabell da. to Tho. Mowbray Duke of Norff.  
ob. 2 E. 4. Arms : Gules, a lion rampant argent.

W<sup>m</sup> Barkley Earle=Jane da. to S<sup>r</sup> Tho.  
of Nottingha' and Strangways K<sup>t</sup> widow  
Marquis Barkley to S<sup>r</sup> Will'm Wil-  
ob. 17 H. 7. loughby K<sup>t</sup>.

Thomas  
Barkley  
ob. s.p.

Isabell ux. W<sup>m</sup> Try.  
Arms: Argent, a  
buck gules.

Maurice lord=Isabell da. & heir to Phillip Meade of  
Berkley died Bristow.  
22 H. 7. Arms: Gules, a chevron ermine  
between three trefoils argent.

James Barkley slayne  
with the Lo. Talbott  
at Burgundy in  
Fraunce.

[Source: Visitation of Shropshire taken in the Year 1623 by Robert Tresswell (1889) Part 1 page 31]



## **(24) Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley**

**11. MAURICE BERKELEY**, Knt., 2<sup>nd</sup> son by his father's 3<sup>rd</sup> marriage, born about 1435 (aged 56 in 1492). He married in 1465 **ISABEL MEADE** (or **MEDE**), daughter of **Philip Meade, Esq.**, of Bristol and London, merchant, Mayor of Bristol, 1458–9, 1461–2, 1468–9, Burgess (M.P.) for Bristol, Sheriff of Bristol, by his wife, Isabel. She was born about or after 1444. They had three sons, **Maurice**, K.B. [Lord Berkeley], **Thomas**, Knt. [Lord Berkeley], and **James**, and one daughter, **Anne**. In 1474 Philip Meade, Burgess of Bristol, and Richard his son and heir conveyed to Maurice and his wife, Isabel (daughter of the said Philip), a tenement in Thornbury, Gloucestershire called Marshallis place with close and garden attached. In 1486–92, he and his wife, Isabel, “daughter and heiress of Philip Mede” sued Nicholas Pitts, vicar of Ratclyff in Bristol, and Thomas Cokkis in Chancery regarding the manor of Tickenham, Somerset, and messuages and lands in Wraxall, Bedminster, and Bristol. He was heir in 1492 to his older brother, William Berkeley, K.B., Marquess of Berkeley, who had totally disinherited him. He was subsequently able to recover upwards of 50 manors and other lands which had been alienated illegally by his brother, including the manor of Stanton (in Fen Stanton), Huntingdonshire. He was never summoned to Parliament. His wife, Isabel, was heiress in 1495 to her brother, Richard Meade, Gent., of Bristol, by which she inherited lands at Thornbury, Gloucestershire and Wraxall, Ashton, etc., Somerset. He was co-heir in 1498 to his distant cousin, Thomas Greville (alias Cokesey), by which he inherited the manors of Tetbury, Gloucestershire and Manningford Bruce, Wiltshire. **SIR MAURICE BERKELEY**, *de jure* Lord Berkeley, died in Sept. 1506. His widow, Isabel, died at Coventry, Warwickshire after 29 May 1514. They were buried at Austin Friars, London.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 340]

**6. MAURICE BERKELEY**, Lord Berkeley *de jure*, second son, was born about 1435 (aged fifty-six in 1492). He was disinherited by his brother, and though fifty-six years of age at his brother's death, was able to recover, within seven years, upwards of fifty manors and other lands, that had been alienated illegally. He was never summoned to Parliament. He was married in his thirtieth year in 1465 to **ISABEL MEAD** (at that time a widow with three children who all died young), only daughter of Philip Mead, of Mead's Place in Wraxall, Somerset, Mayor of Bristol, by his wife Isabel. She was born about or after 1444, and was heiress to her brother Thomas Mead. **MAURICE BERKELEY** died aged seventy years in September 1506. His widow died aged seventy at Coventry after 29 May 1514. They were buried at Austin Friars', London.

*C.P.* 2:135, 145 (1912) (“may bee called *Maurice the Lawier*”). *H.S.P.* 28:31 (1889). *Paget* (1977), p. 403.

**5. ANNE BERKELEY**, was married to **WILLIAM DENNIS**, Knt. of Dyrham, co. Gloucester, son of Walter Dennis, Knt., by his second wife Agnes, daughter and co-heiress of Robert Danvers, Knt. They had seven sons and seven daughters. He was married for the second time to Edith Twinihoe.

[Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 84]

BARONY.

III. 1492.

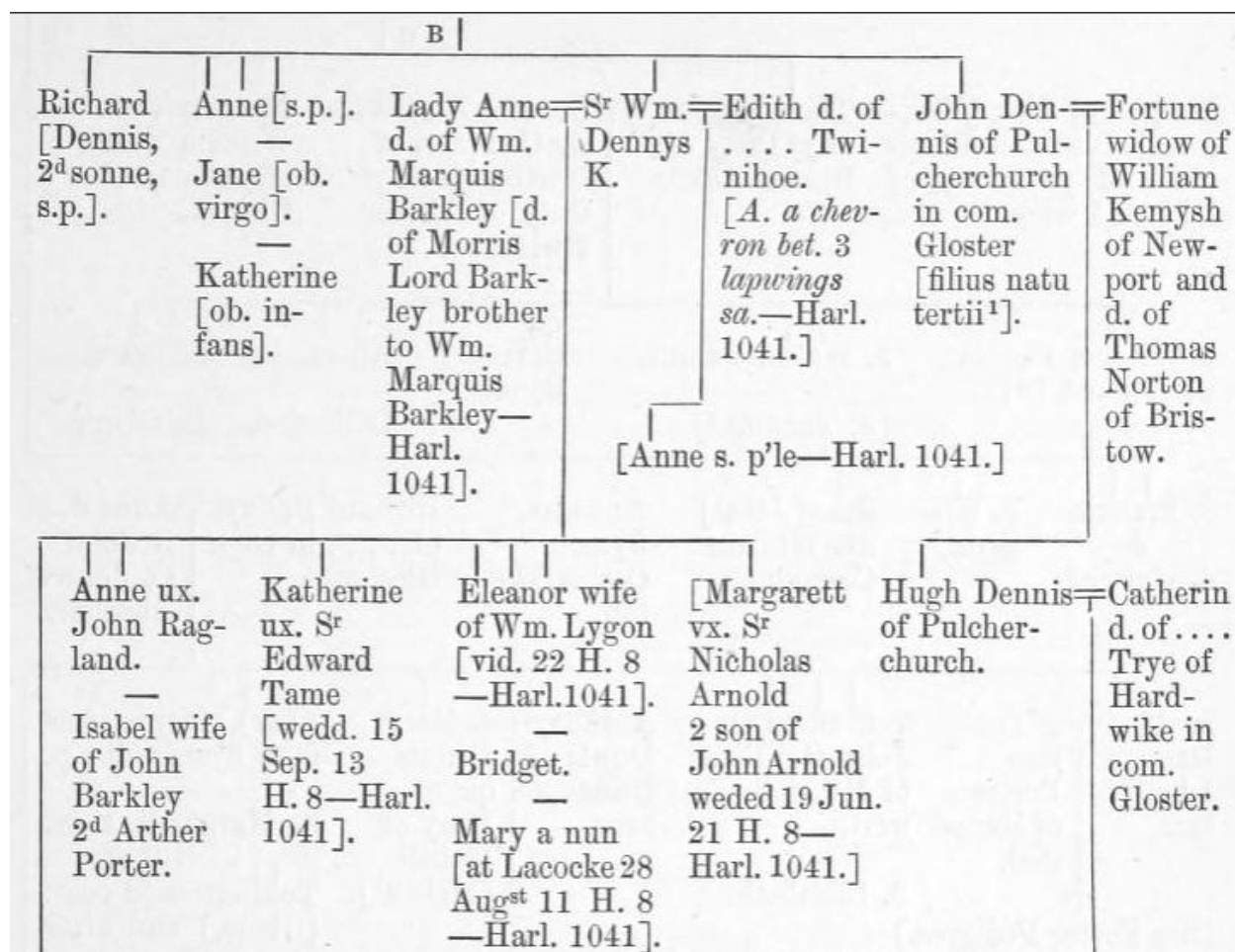
3. MAURICE (BERKELEY), *de jure* (apparently) LORD BERKELEY [1421], br. of the whole blood, and h., who "may bee called *Maurice the Lawier*" inasmuch as though totally disinherited by his br., and though 56 years of age at his brother's death, he recovered, within 7 years, upwards of 50 manors and other lands, the alienation of which had been effected illegally. He had been Knight of the body to Edward IV. He *m.*, in his 30th year (1465), Isabel (at that time a widow with 3 children who all *d.* young), only da. of Philip MEAD, of Mead's Place, in Wraxall, Somerset, Alderman, and three times (1458-59, 1461-62, 1468-69) Mayor of Bristol, by Isabel, his wife. She (<sup>a</sup>) became h. to her br., Thomas Mead, inheriting lands at Thornbury, co. Gloucester, and at Wraxall, Ashton, Bedminster, and Tickenham, Somerset. He *d.* Sep. 1506, aged 70, and was *bur.* at Austin Friars, London. His widow *d.* after 29 May 1514, at the same age of 70, at Coventry, and was *bur.* with him.

[Source: *Complete Peerage* Vol. 2 by George E. Cokayne (1912) page 135]

## (25) Anne Berkeley

15. **WILLIAM DENNIS**, Knt., of Dyrham, Olveston and Iscote, Gloucestershire, Sheriff of Gloucestershire, 1519–20, son and heir by his father's 2<sup>nd</sup> marriage, born about 1470 (aged 35 in 1505). He married (1<sup>st</sup>) **ANNE BERKELEY**, daughter of Maurice Berkeley, Knt., by Isabel, daughter of Philip Meade (or Mede), Esq. [see **BERKELEY** 11 for her ancestry]. They had six sons, Walter, Knt., Maurice, Knt., William, Thomas, Francis, and John, and seven daughters, Anne, Isabel, Katherine (wife of Edmund Tame, Knt., Walter Buckler, Knt., and Roger Lygon, Esq.), Eleanor, Bridget, Mary (nun at Lacock Abbey), and Margaret (wife of Nicholas Arnold, Knt.). His wife, Anne, was living Easter term 1523 (date of fine). He married (2<sup>nd</sup>) **EDITH TWINIHOE**. They had one daughter, Anne. **SIR WILLIAM DENNIS** died 22 June 1533.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry* Vol. 2 by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 434 & 435]



[Source: *Visitation of the County of Gloucester taken in the year 1623* by Henry Chitty (1885) page 51]



**6. MAURICE BERKELEY**, Lord Berkeley *de jure*, second son, was born about 1435 (aged fifty-six in 1492). He was disinherited by his brother, and though fifty-six years of age at his brother's death, was able to recover, within seven years, upwards of fifty manors and other lands, that had been alienated illegally. He was never summoned to Parliament. He was married in his thirtieth year in 1465 to **ISABEL MEAD** (at that time a widow with three children who all died young), only daughter of Philip Mead, of Mead's Place in Wraxall, Somerset, Mayor of Bristol, by his wife Isabel. She was born about or after 1444, and was heiress to her brother Thomas Mead. **MAURICE BERKELEY** died aged seventy years in September 1506. His widow died aged seventy at Coventry after 29 May 1514. They were buried at Austin Friars', London.

*C.P.* 2:135, 145 (1912) ("may bee called *Maurice the Lawier*"). *H.S.P.* 28:31 (1889). *Paget* (1977), p. 403.

**5. ANNE BERKELEY**, was married to **WILLIAM DENNIS**, Knt. of Dyrham, co. Gloucester, son of Walter Dennis, Knt., by his second wife Agnes, daughter and co-heiress of Robert Danvers, Knt. They had seven sons and seven daughters. He was married for the second time to Edith Twinihoe.

*Smyth-Maclean* (1883) 2:178-187. *H.S.P.* 21:51 (1885) (1623 Vis. Glouc.) (Dennis arms: *Gules, a bend engrailed azure between two leopards' faces jessant de lis or*). *H.S.P.* 28:31 (1889) (1623 Vis. Salop). *Virginia Gen.* 38:49.

Children of William Dennis, by Anne Berkeley:

i. **ISABEL DENNIS** [see next].

ii. **ELEANOR DENNIS**, married **WILLIAM LYGON** [see **LIGON** 3].<sup>2</sup>

**4. ISABEL DENNIS**, was married for the first time to **JOHN BERKELEY**, Knt., of Stoke Gifford, co. Gloucester, son and heir of Richard Berkeley, of Stoke Gifford (of **Magna Charta Surety descent and descendant of Charlemagne**), by Elizabeth, daughter of Humphrey Conningsby, Knt. **SIR JOHN BERKELEY** died in 1546. She was married for the second time to **ARTHUR PORTER**.

*Smyth-Maclean* (1883) 2:180. *H.S.P.* 21:51 (1885). *C.P.* 2:234 (1912).

[Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 84]

8. Anne Berkeley = Sir William Dennis, son of Sir Walter Dennis (and Agnes Danvers), son of Morris Dennis and Katherine Stradling, probably (but not certainly) legitimate, daughter of Sir Edward Stradling and (prob.) Jane Beaufort, **SETH**, a great-granddaughter of Edward III, King of England, d. 1377, and Philippa of Hainault

9. Isabel Dennis (sister of Eleanor) = Sir John Berkeley

[Source: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004) pages 259 & 260]



Maurice lord=Isabell da. & heir to Phillip Meade of  
Berkley died Bristow.  
22 H. 7.

Arms: Gules, a chevron ermine  
between three trefoils argent.

James Barkley slayne  
with the Lo. Talbott  
at Burgundy in  
Fraunce.

Maurice=Katherin  
Lord da. to Sr  
Barkley Maurice  
died Barkley  
without of Stoke  
yssue. K<sup>t</sup>.

Ann wife  
to Sr W<sup>m</sup>  
Dennis  
of Dir-  
ham K<sup>t</sup>.

Thomas=Elleanor da. to  
lord Sr Marmaduke  
Barkley Constable K<sup>t</sup>  
died widow to Jo.  
24 H. 8. Ingoldsby.

James=Ursula da.  
Barkley to . . . .  
of Thorn- Veele  
bury 3 widow to  
sonne. . . .  
Vuedall.

[Source: Visitation of Shropshire taken in the Year 1623 by Robert Tresswell (1889) Part 1 page 31]

## **(26) Isabel Dennis**

**13. JOHN BERKELEY**, Knt., of Stoke Gifford, Gloucestershire, son and heir, born about 1510 (aged 3 in 1513). He married **ISABEL DENNIS**, daughter of William Dennis, Knt., of Dyrham, Gloucestershire, by his 1<sup>st</sup> wife, Anne, daughter of Maurice Berkeley, Knt. [see DENNIS 15 for her ancestry]. They had one son, Richard, Knt., and two daughters, Mary (wife of Nicholas Walshe and William Herbert, Knt.) and Elizabeth. **SIR JOHN BERKELEY** died in 1545. His widow, Isabel, married (2<sup>nd</sup>) (as his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife) **ARTHUR PORTER**, Esq. (died 31 May 1559), of Newent and Alvington, Gloucestershire, Sheriff of Gloucestershire, 1548–9, Knight of the Shire for Gloucestershire, son and heir of Thomas Porter, by Katherine, daughter and heiress of John Hayward. They had no issue. 4/4

[Source: *Royal Ancestry* Vol. 2 by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 410]

4. The said Ifable Denis, daughter of the said Anne Berkeley and S<sup>r</sup> William Denis her husband, was maryed to S<sup>r</sup> John Berkeley of Stoke Gifford knight, who hath issue S<sup>r</sup> Richard Berkeley, Mary, and Elizabeth maryed to Henry Ligon, whereof I have formerly written amongst the issues of Maurice the third.

[Source: *Berkeley Manuscripts* by John Smyth & John MacLean (1883 – 1885) page 180]

**14. JOHN BERKELEY**, Knt., of Stoke Gifford, Gloucestershire, son and heir, born about 1510 (aged 3 in 1513). He married **ISABEL DENNIS**, daughter of William Dennis, Knt., of Dirham, Gloucestershire (descendant of King Edward III), by his 1<sup>st</sup> wife, Anne, daughter of Maurice Berkeley, Knt. (descendant of King Edward I) [see DENNIS 13 for her ancestry]. They had one son, Richard, Knt., and two daughters, Mary (wife of Nicholas Walshe and William Herbert, Knt.) and Elizabeth. **SIR JOHN BERKELEY** died in 1545. His widow, Isabel, married (2<sup>nd</sup>) (as his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife) **ARTHUR PORTER**, Esq. (died 31 May 1559), of Newent and Alvington, Gloucestershire, Sheriff of Gloucestershire, 1548–9, Knight of the Shire for Gloucestershire, son and heir of Thomas Porter, by Katherine, daughter and heiress of John Hayward. They had no issue.

*Fosbrooke A bs. of Res. & MSS respecting the County of Gloucester* 2 (1807): 86–87. *Blore Hist. & Antiqs. of Rutland* 1(2) (1811): 210 (Berkeley ped.). *Smyth Berkeley MSS* 2 (1883): 178–187. *Burke Dormant, A byant, Forfeited & Extinct Peerages* (1883): 45–46 (sub Berkeley). *Benolte Vis. of Somerset 1531, 1573 & 1591* (1885): 5–6 (Berkeley ped.: "Sir John [Berkeley] of Stoke, d. 1546. = Isabel, d. Sr. W. Dennis of Dyrham, Glos."). *Chitting & Phillipot Vis. of Gloucester 1623, 1569 & 1582–3* (H.SP. 21) (1885): 8–9 (Barkley ped.: "Sir John Barkley of Stoke Knt. ob. 1545. = Issabell d. of Sr William Dennis Knt."), 49–52 (Dennis ped.: "Isabel [Dennis] wife of John Barkley 2<sup>d</sup> Arther Porter"), 126–127 (Porter ped.: "Arthur Porter sonn and heire [1] = Allice d. of John Arnold sister of Sr Nicholas Arnold Knight, [2] = Issabell Laydy Barkley d. of Sr Wm. Dennys Knight"). *List of Sheriffs for England & Wales* (PRO Lists and Indexes 9) (1898): 51. *C.P. 2* (1912): 234 (chart). *Trans. Bristol & Gloucestershire Arch. Soc.* 64 (1943): 120–125 (Arthur Porter, Esq. styled "nephew" in will of Cecily [Arnold], Lady Berkeley). *Notes & Queries* 208 (1963): 5–9. *Bindoff House of Commons 1509–1558* 3 (1982): 136–137 (biog. of Arthur Porter).

[Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2011) page 634]

**5. ANNE BERKELEY**, was married to **WILLIAM DENNIS**, Knt. of Dyrham, co. Gloucester, son of Walter Dennis, Knt., by his second wife Agnes, daughter and co-heiress of Robert Danvers, Knt. They had seven sons and seven daughters. He was married for the second time to Edith Twinihoe.

*Smyth-Maclean* (1883) 2:178-187. *H.S.P.* 21:51 (1885) (1623 Vis. Glouc.) (Dennis arms: *Gules*, a bend engrailed *azure* between two leopards' faces jessant de *lis or*). *H.S.P.* 28:31 (1889) (1623 Vis. Salop). *Virginia Gen.* 38:49.

Children of William Dennis, by Anne Berkeley:

i. **ISABEL DENNIS** [see next].

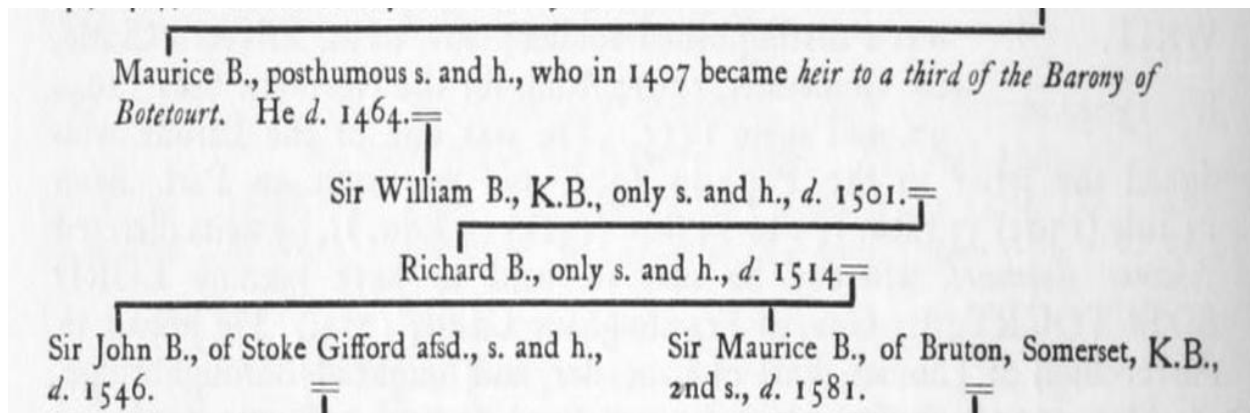
ii. **ELEANOR DENNIS**, married **WILLIAM LYGON** [see **LIGON** 3].<sup>2</sup>

**4. ISABEL DENNIS**, was married for the first time to **JOHN BERKELEY**, Knt., of Stoke Gifford, co. Gloucester, son and heir of Richard Berkeley, of Stoke Gifford (of **Magna Charta Surety descent and descendant of Charlemagne**), by Elizabeth, daughter of Humphrey Conningsby, Knt. **SIR JOHN BERKELEY** died in 1546. She was married for the second time to **ARTHUR PORTER**.

*Smyth-Maclean* (1883) 2:180. *H.S.P.* 21:51 (1885). *C.P.* 2:234 (1912).

**3. ELIZABETH BERKELEY**, was married to **HENRY LYGON**, of Upton St. Leonard's, Gloucester, co. Gloucester, third son of Richard Lygon, Knt., of Arle Court, Sheriff of Worcester (of **Magna Charta Surety descent and descendant of Charlemagne**), by Margaret, daughter of William Greville, Knt., of Arle Court and Cheltenham. He was born, say, 1525. The will of **HENRY LYGON** was dated 30 July 1577 and proved 15 Aug. 1577).

[Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 84]



[Source: *Complete Peerage* Vol. 2 by George E. Cokayne (1912) page 234]

## **(27) Elizabeth Berkeley**

14. ELIZABETH BERKELEY, married HENRY LIGON (or LYGON), of Upton St. Leonard's, Gloucester, Gloucestershire, 4<sup>th</sup> son of Richard Lygon, Knt., of Madresfield, Worcestershire, and Kemerton, Gloucestershire, by Margery, daughter of William Greville, Knt., of Cheltenham, Gloucestershire, Justice of the Common Pleas [see LIGON 16 for his ancestry]. They had two sons, Arnold, Knt., and Henry, and two daughters, Mary (wife of Samuel Clinton, Esq.) and Isabel (or Elizabeth). He had a lease of a wood at Cromhall in 1554 from his older brother, William Ligon. In 1560 and 1568 he was in the service of Henry, Lord Berkeley. HENRY LIGON died 31 July 1577. He left a will dated 30 July 1577, proved 15 August 1577.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 2* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 411]

4. The faid Ifable Denis, daughter of the faid Anne Berkeley and S<sup>r</sup> William Denis her husband, was maryed to S<sup>r</sup> John Berkeley of Stoke Gifford knight, who hath iffue S<sup>r</sup> Richard Berkeley, Mary, and Elizabeth maryed to Henry Ligon, whereof I have formerly written amongst the iffues of Maurice the third.

[Source: *Berkeley Manuscripts* by John Smyth & John MacLean (1883 – 1885) page 180]

27. Henry<sup>8</sup> Lygon, 2nd son, had a lease from his brother William<sup>8</sup> of a wood at Cromhall, in 1554, and is described in 1556, as of Upton St. Leonards in the City of Gloucester. In 1560 and 1568, he was in the service of Henry, Lord Berkeley, with whom he is said to have been "much in estimation". When he died on July 31, 1577, he was seized of a capital messuage in Kingsgrove, Gloucestershire, with lands in Little Sodbury. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Berkeley of Stoke, Gifford. He is probably the Henry Lygon of Upton, whose will was probated in the Consistory Court of Gloucester, 1577. Issue:

- i. Henry<sup>9</sup> Lygon, d. s. p.
- 38. ii. Sir Arnold<sup>9</sup> Lygon.
- 39. iii. Mary<sup>9</sup> Lygon.
- 40. iv. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Lygon.

[Source: *Ligon Family and Connections* by William D. Ligon, Jr. (1947) page 42]



**4. ISABEL DENNIS**, was married for the first time to **JOHN BERKELEY**, Knt., of Stoke Gifford, co. Gloucester, son and heir of Richard Berkeley, of Stoke Gifford (of **Magna Charta Surety descent and descendant of Charlemagne**), by Elizabeth, daughter of Humphrey Conningsby, Knt. **SIR JOHN BERKELEY** died in 1546. She was married for the second time to **ARTHUR PORTER**.

*Smyth-Maclean* (1883) 2:180. *H.S.P.* 21:51 (1885). *C.P.* 2:234 (1912).

**3. ELIZABETH BERKELEY**, was married to **HENRY LYGON**, of Upton St. Leonard's, Gloucester, co. Gloucester, third son of Richard Lygon, Knt., of Arle Court, Sheriff of Worcester (of **Magna Charta Surety descent and descendant of Charlemagne**), by Margaret, daughter of William Greville, Knt., of Arle Court and Cheltenham. He was born, say, 1525. The will of **HENRY LYGON** was dated 30 July 1577 and proved 15 Aug. 1577).

**2. ELIZABETH LYGON**, was born, say, 1555, and was named in her father's will. She was married to **EDWARD BASSET**, Esq., of Uley, co. Gloucester, son of William Bassett, of Uley (of **baronial descent**), by Jane, daughter of John Ashe, of co. Somerset. They had four sons and four daughters. The will of **EDWARD BASSET** was dated 3 June 1601 and proved 5 Nov. 1602 (P.C.C., 77 Montague).

[Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) pages 84 & 85]

Third, Henry, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Berkeley of Stoke Gifford, and left issue, Henry, who died young, Sir Arnold Lygon, sheriff of Worcestershire, 7th James I. (1609), who was twice married, first to Joan, widow of John Baker, Esq. and, secondly, to Margaret, daughter of Sir John Talbot of Grafton, and widow of his cousin, Richard Lygon, Esq. He died S. P. 1612.

[Source: *Collin's Peerage of England Vol. 9* continued by Egerton Brydges (1812) page 509]

**15. ELIZABETH BERKELEY**, married **HENRY LIGON** (or **LYGON**), of Upton St. Leonard's, Gloucester, Gloucestershire, 4th son of Richard Lygon, Knt., of Madresfield, Worcestershire, and Kemerton, Gloucestershire (**descendant of King Edward I**), by Margery, daughter of William Greville, Knt., of Cheltenham, Gloucestershire, Justice of the Common Pleas [see **LIGON 14** for his ancestry]. They had two sons, Arnold, Knt., and Henry, and two daughters, Mary (wife of Samuel Clinton, Esq.) and Isabel (or Elizabeth). He had a lease of a wood at Cromhall in 1554 from his older brother, William Ligon. In 1560 and 1568 he was in the service of Henry, Lord Berkeley. **HENRY LIGON** died 31 July 1577. He left a will dated 30 July 1577, proved 15 Aug. 1577.

*Fosbrooke A bs. of Recs. & M SS respecting the County of Gloucester* 2 (1807): 86–87. *Blore Hist. & Antiqs. of Rutland* 1(2) (1811): 210 (Berkeley ped.). *Brydges Collins' Peerage of England* 9 (1812): 507–516 (sub Add. & Corr.). *Smyth Berkeley M SS* 2 (1883): 180. *Chitting & Phillipot Vis. of Gloucester* 1623, 1569 & 1582–3 (H.S.P. 21) (1885): 8–9 (Barkley ped.: "Elizabeth [Berkeley] ux. Hen. Lison [sic] of Upton St. Leonards"). *Cooke & Mundy Vis. of Worcester* 1569 (H.S.P. 27) (1888): 90–91 (Lygon ped.: "Henry [Lygon] m. Eliz. da. to S John Berckly K."). *Ligon Madresfield Muniments* (1929): 18–47. *TA G 9* (1932–33): 212–222. *Wm & Mary Quarterly* 2nd Ser. 16 (1936): 289–315. *Ligon Ligon Fam.* 1 (1947): 42–43.

[Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2011) page 634]

25. **HENRY LYGON**, d. about 1577; m. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Berkeley of Upton St. Leonard, co. Gloucester,
26. **ELIZABETH** (or **ISABEL**) **LYGON**, m. Edward Basset of Uley, co. Gloucester,
27. **JANE BASSET**, d. about 1631; m. Dr. John Deighton of St. Nicholas, co. Gloucester, d. about 1640,
28. **FRANCES DEIGHTON**, bapt. at St. Nicholas, co. Gloucester, England, 1 Mar. 1611; d. in Taunton, Mass., about February 1705/6; m. at Witcombe Magna, co. Gloucester, England, 11 Feb. 1632, Richard Williams, bapt. at Wotton-Under-Edge, England, 28 Jan. 1607, d. in Taunton, Mass., about August 1693, one of the original purchasers of Taunton in 1640, Deputy to the General Court in 1646 and later,

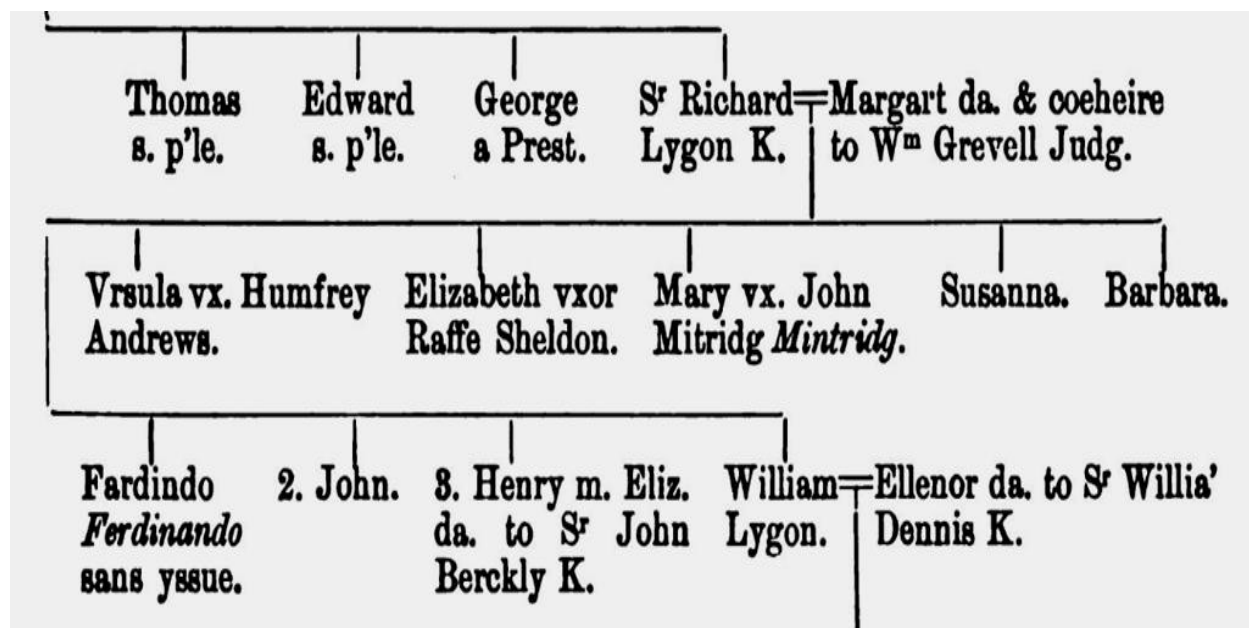
[Source: *New England Historic and Genealogical Register* Vol. 97 page 343]

**37. HENRY LYGON**, of Upton St. Leonard, co. Gloucester, d. abt. 1577, will dtd. 30 July 1577, pro. 15 Aug. 1577; m. **ELIZABETH BERKELEY** (187-16), dau. of Sir John Berkeley. (*Visit of Gloucester* (1623), 204-206; *Visit. of Worcester* (1569), 90-91).

**38. ELIZABETH LYGON**, m. Edward Basset of Uley, co. Gloucester, will dated 3 June 1601, pro. 5 Nov. 1602, son of William Basset, of Uley. (*Visit. of Gloucester* (1623), 204-206).

**39. JANE BASSET**, d. 23 Apr. 1631; m. 12 Apr. 1605, Dr. John Deighton, Gent., d. 16 May 1640, of St. Nicholas, Gloucester, will dated 30 Jan. 1639, pro. 21 May 1640. (*Basset Genealogy*, 245-246; *The Genealogist* 6 (1985): 197 chart).

**40. FRANCES DEIGHTON**, bapt. St. Nicholas, Gloucester, 1 Mar. 1611; d. Taunton, Mass., Feb. 1705/6; m. Witcombe Magna, Gloucester, 11 Feb. 1632, Richard Williams, bapt. Wootton-under-Edge, 28 Jan. 1607, d. Taunton, Mass., Aug. 1693. (*Waters I*: 551-552).



[Source: Visitation of the County of Worchester, 1569 by William Phillimore (1888) page 91]

## **(28) Elizabeth Lygon**

**15. ISABEL (or ELIZABETH) LIGON**, was a legatee in her father's 1577 will. She married **EDWARD BASSET**, Gent., of Uley, Gloucestershire, son and heir of William Basset, of Uley and Highfield, Gloucestershire, by Jane (or Joan), daughter of John Ashe (or Asshe), Esq. [see ASHE 17 for his ancestry]. They had four sons, William, Esq., Barnaby, Edward, and Giles, and four daughters, Elizabeth (wife of William Clayfield, Gent., and Thomas Poyntz, Gent.), Margery (or Margaret) (wife of Samuel Shellom), Susanna (wife of Michael Dorney), and Jane. **EDWARD BASSET**, Gent., left a will dated 3 June 1601, proved 5 Nov. 1602 (P.C.C. 77 Montague), requesting burial in the chapel of Uley, Gloucestershire. His widow, Isabel, married (2<sup>nd</sup>) (as his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife) **RICE (or REES) DAVIS (or DAVIES)**, Esq., of Tickenham, Somerset. They had no issue. At some unknown date, Rice and his wife, Isabel, conveyed a 1/9<sup>th</sup> share of the manor of Furnax (in Warminster), Wiltshire to Simon Sloper, of Warminster. Following her death, he married (3<sup>rd</sup>) **MARY PITT**, widow of Robert Owen, of Bristol, merchant, by whom he had a daughter, Eleanor (wife of Nicholas Poyntz). **RICE DAVIS**, Esq., left a will dated 28 August 1638, proved 23 April 1639 (P.C.C. 41 Fairfax), requesting burial at the chapel of Backwell, Somerset between his 1<sup>st</sup> wife, Dorothy Rodney and his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife, Isabel Ligon.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 2* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 411]

**3. ELIZABETH BERKELEY**, was married to **HENRY LYGON**, of Upton St. Leonard's, Gloucester, co. Gloucester, third son of Richard Lygon, Knt., of Arle Court, Sheriff of Worcester (of **Magna Charta Surety descent and descendant of Charlemagne**), by Margaret, daughter of William Greville, Knt., of Arle Court and Cheltenham. He was born, say, 1525. The will of **HENRY LYGON** was dated 30 July 1577 and proved 15 Aug. 1577).

[Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 84]



10. EDWARD BASSETT (*William Bassett, Robert Bassett, Gyles Bassett, Robert Bassett, Sir Symond Bassett, Edmond Pynchard alias Bassett, Symon Pynchard, Isabell Bassett, Sir Anselme Bassett*), of Uley, married ELIZABETH, or ISABELL, LYGON, daughter of Henry Lygon of Upton St. Leonard, co. Gloucester, by his wife, Elizabeth Berkeley, daughter of Sir John Berkeley, Knight, of Stoke Clifford, co. Gloucester (*vide ante*, Deighton Royal Descent).

The will of Edward Bassett of Uley, gentleman, was dated 3 June 1601, and proved by Elizabeth, otherwise Isabel, the executrix, 5 Nov. 1602, Anthony Calton, notary-public, acting for her. In his will he asks to be buried in the chapel of Uley church; gave his lands, etc., to Isabell Bassett his wife, with remainder after her death, to sons Barnaby, Edward, and Giles, in equal shares; to three daughters, Margaret, Susana, and Jane, 100 marks apiece; executrix to be his wife; overseers to be Edward Bassett and Thomas Poyntz. P.C.C., Montague 77. *Gloucestershire Wills*.<sup>a</sup>

[Source: *The American Genealogist* Vol. 10 page 22]

40. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Lygon, married Edward Bassett<sup>a</sup> of Uley Manor, son of William Bassett of Uley and his wife, Jane, daughter of John Ashe of Somersetshire.

Edward Bassett, husband of Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> (Lygon) Bassett descended through nine successive generations, from Sir Ancelme Bassett, Kt., who married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Lord Berkeley, to whom, and the heirs of her body, her father had formerly given the moytie of the manor of Uley in the hundred of Berkeley to hold of him by the service of the fourth part of a Knight's fee, and by two suits to his hundred of Berkeley yearly. — "Ancelme Bassett and Margaret (Berkeley) Bassett had issue: John Bassett, Kt., died without issue and Edmond Bassett, Kt. who by Isabell his wife, daughter and co-heir of another Bassett, had issue: Sir Symon Bassett, Kt., a gentleman as remarkable in his time as any that then lived in his county, as more than forty records doe witness, m. Maud, daughter and co-heir of John de Bitton, and had issue; Sir John Bassett, d. s. p., and Maurice Bassett, who had issue: John Bassett, father of Robert Bassett, father of Giles Bassett, father of Robert Bassett, father of William Bassett,

[Source: *Ligon Family and Connections* by William D. Ligon, Jr. (1947) page 43]

father of Edward Bassett who m. Isabel (the name Isabel and Elizabeth are used interchangeably), daughter of Henry<sup>8</sup> Lygon, Esq., much esteemed by Henry Lord Berkeley." Issue of Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> (Lygon) and Edward Bassett:

- i. William<sup>10</sup> Bassett, m. dau. of William Davy, and had issue: William<sup>11</sup> Bassett, owner (1630) of moytie of the manor of Uley, ward to the king for his lands in the county of Somerset, held in 1618.
- ii. Barnaby<sup>10</sup> Bassett, m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Dorney of Uley, and had issue: William<sup>11</sup>, Edward<sup>11</sup>, Robert<sup>11</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>11</sup>, Jane<sup>11</sup>, and Hester<sup>11</sup> Bassett.
- iii. Edward<sup>10</sup> Bassett, m. dau. of Mr. Danyell (Daniel) of Marlborough and had issue one daughter.
- iv. Giles<sup>10</sup> Bassett, unm. 1630; d. 1640.
- v. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Bassett, m. 1st, William Clavile, by whom she had no issue; m. 2nd, Thomas Poyntz, and had issue: Matthew<sup>11</sup>, Thomas<sup>11</sup>, Joseph<sup>11</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>11</sup>, Sara<sup>11</sup>, and Martha<sup>11</sup> Poyntz, anno 1624.
- vi. Margaret<sup>10</sup> Bassett, m. Samuel Shellam of Woodchester, and had issue five children, anno 1624.
- vii. Susan<sup>10</sup> Bassett, m. Michael Dorney, and had issue: Thomas<sup>11</sup>, and Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Dorney, anno 1624.
41. viii. Jane<sup>10</sup> Bassett.<sup>a</sup>
  41. Jane<sup>10</sup> Bassett, married Dr. John Dighton (Deighton) of Gloucester, surgeon, and had issue six children, anno 1624, only the two known are named here:
    - i. John<sup>11</sup> Dighton.
42. ii. Frances<sup>11</sup> Dighton.

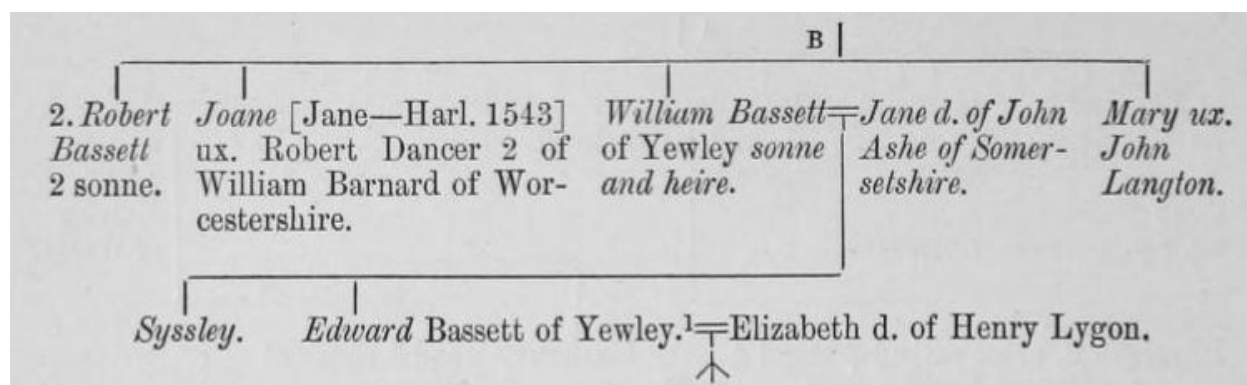
[Source: *Ligon Family and Connections* by William D. Ligon, Jr. (1947) page 44]

**2. ELIZABETH LYGON**, was born, say, 1555, and was named in her father's will. She was married to **EDWARD BASSET**, Esq., of Uley, co. Gloucester, son of William Bassett, of Uley (of **baronial** descent), by Jane, daughter of John Ashe, of co. Somerset. They had four sons and four daughters. The will of **EDWARD BASSET** was dated 3 June 1601 and proved 5 Nov. 1602 (P.C.C., 77 Montague).

*Smyth-Maclean* (1883) 1:121, 2:182-183. *H.S.P.* 21:206 (1885) (1623 Vis. Glouc.). *TAG* 9:214 (Apr. 1933). *TAG* 10:20-24 (July 1933).

**1. JANE BASSET**, was born, say, 1585, and was named in her father's will. She was married at St. Nicholas', Gloucester, co. Gloucester, on 12 Apr. 1605 to **DR. JOHN DEIGHTON**, Gent., of Gloucester, Sheriff of Gloucestershire. He was born about 1570. Their children were baptised at St. Nicholas'. She died on 23 Apr. 1631. **DR. JOHN DEIGHTON** died testate on 16 May 1640 (will dated 30 Jan. 1639, proved 21 May 1640, named "\_\_\_\_\_ Lugge my eldest daughter ... my daughter Francis Williams ... my daughter Katherin Haburne"). Their tombstone in the south aisle of St. Nicholas Church was inscribed with his arms: Argent a lion passant between three crosses patty fitchee gules, and this inscription: "Here lies interred the bodies of John Deighton, of this city, gent. and Jane his wife, daughter to Edward Basset, of Uley, Esq., by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters. He spent all his time in the study of chiorgery, and attained to great knowledge therein."

Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 85]



[Source: *Visitation of the County of Gloucester taken in the year 1623* by Henry Chitty (1885) page 206]

## (29) Jane Basset

16. JANE BASSET. She was a legatee in her father's 1601 will. She married at St. Nicholas, Gloucester, Gloucestershire 12 April 1605 **JOHN DEIGHTON**, Gent., of St. Nicholas, Gloucester, Gloucestershire, surgeon, Sheriff of the City of Gloucester, son of Thomas Deighton, of Cirencester, Gloucestershire, by his wife, Anne (or Agnes). He was baptized at Cirencester, Gloucestershire 18 Nov. 1568. They had three sons, John, John (again), and Thomas, and five daughters, Jane, Frances, Katherine, Damaris, and Mary. His wife, Jane, died 23 April 1631. JOHN

DEIGHTON, Gent., died 16 May 1640. He left a will dated 30 Jan. 1639, proved 21 May 1640. He and his wife, Jane, were buried in the south aisle of the church of St. Nicholas, Gloucester, Gloucestershire.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 2* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 411 & 412]

<p>DR. JOHN DIGHTON      b. —          JANE BASSETT      m. —          b.      d. May 16, 1640          d. Apl. 23, 1631</p>	<p>1639/40, Jan'y 31. Vol. 45, p 303 N E H &amp; G: John Deighton's will, made presumably at Gloucester, Eng., "mentions his eldest daughter Jane, his daughter Frances Williams, his daughter Katherine Haightburne, and his daughter Damaris who was made residuary legatee."</p> <p>1640, May 16. Do: This inscription is found in St. Nicholas Church, Gloucester: "Here lies interred the bodies of John Deighton of this city, gent., and Jane his wife, daughter of Edward Bassett of Uley," and was the mother of "three sons and four daughters."</p>
--	--

1631, Apl. 23. Vol. 45, p 303 N E H & G: According to the tablet in St. Nicholas Church, Gloucester, Eng., she was the "daughter of Edward Bassett of Uley," and was the mother of "three sons and four daughters."

---

Bassett of Uley, by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters. He spent all his time in the study of chirurgery, and attained to great knowledge therein. He died May 16 [40] and she 23 April 1631."

1640, May 21. Do: Will is proved.

**CHILDREN**

(three & four baptized at Gloucester, Eng; first five named in father's will; last two referred to on church tablet)

1. JOHN b.
2. JANE b. a 1610; m. John Lugg (see below)
3. FRANCES bp. Mch. 1, 1611/12; m. Feb'y 11, 1632, Richard Williams; she d. 1706, æ 89      he d. 1693, æ 87 10 ch  
 At Gloucester, Parish of Whitcomb Magna, two children were baptized who both died young. The parents came to America with brothers Lugg & Hagburne families. They d. in Taunton, Mass., to which place they had immigrated.

[Source: *One Bassett family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) page 245]

### JOHN DEIGHTON, OF GLOUCESTER, ENGLAND.

At St. Nicholas Church of Gloucester, is an inscription, as follows:

"Here lies interred the bodies of John Deighton of this city, gent., and Jane, his wife, daughter of Edward Bassett of Uley, by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters. He spent all his time in the study of chirurgery, and attained to great knowledge therein. He died 16 May, 16[40], and she 23 April, 1631."

[Source: *History of the Dudley Family* by Dean Dudley (1886) page 717]



**2. ELIZABETH LYGON**, was born, say, 1555, and was named in her father's will. She was married to **EDWARD BASSET**, Esq., of Uley, co. Gloucester, son of William Bassett, of Uley (of **baronial** descent), by Jane, daughter of John Ashe, of co. Somerset. They had four sons and four daughters. The will of **EDWARD BASSET** was dated 3 June 1601 and proved 5 Nov. 1602 (P.C.C., 77 Montague).

*Smyth-Maclean* (1883) 1:121, 2:182-183. *H.S.P.* 21:206 (1885) (1623 Vis. Glouc.). *TAG* 9:214 (Apr. 1933). *TAG* 10:20-24 (July 1933).

**1. JANE BASSET**, was born, say, 1585, and was named in her father's will. She was married at St. Nicholas', Gloucester, co. Gloucester, on 12 Apr. 1605 to **DR. JOHN DEIGHTON**, Gent., of Gloucester, Sheriff of Gloucestershire. He was born about 1570. Their children were baptised at St. Nicholas'. She died on 23 Apr. 1631. **DR. JOHN DEIGHTON** died testate on 16 May 1640 (will dated 30 Jan. 1639, proved 21 May 1640, named "\_\_\_\_\_ Lugg my eldest daughter ... my daughter Francis Williams ... my daughter Katherin Haburne"). Their tombstone in the south aisle of St. Nicholas Church was inscribed with his arms: Argent a lion passant between three crosses patty fitchee gules, and this inscription: "Here lies interred the bodies of John Deighton, of this city, gent. and Jane his wife, daughter to Edward Basset, of Uley, Esq., by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters. He spent all his time in the study of chiorgery, and attained to great knowledge therein."

*Smyth-Maclean* (1883) 2:183. *TAG* 9:214-222 (Apr. 1933). *TAG* 10:24-29 (July 1933). *Waters* 1:551-552 (1885)). *NEHGR* 45:303 (Oct. 1891). *TG* 6:195-201 (1985). *Ligon* (1947), pp. 43-44.

Children & grandchildren of John Deighton, by Jane Basset:

- i. **JOHN DEIGHTON**, born about 1606, died young.
- ii. **JOHN DEIGHTON**, baptised 9 Apr. 1609, married **MARY ANSTYE**. One son.
- iii. **JANE DEIGHTON**, baptised St. Nicholas, Gloucester, 5 Apr. 1609, residing in Boston, Massachusetts, 1671; married, first, St. Nicholas, 3 Jan. 1627, **JOHN LUGG**, emigrated 1638, died after 1644; married, second, Boston, Massachusetts, 27 Oct. 1647, **JONATHAN NEGUS**, born about 1601, died before 11 Apr. 1682. Four children by first marriage born at Boston, the youngest on 4 Aug. 1644.
  - a. **ELIZABETH LUGG**, born 7 Mar. 1638.
  - b. **MARY LUGG**, baptised 25 Sep. 1642, married **NATHANIEL BARNARD**.
  - c. **JOHN LUGG**, born 4 Aug. 1644.
  - d. **ISAAC NEGUS**, baptised First Church, Boston, 3 Mar. 1650/1, died Swansea, Massachusetts, 29 Nov. 1700; married **HANNAH ANDREWS**. Five sons.
  - e. **MARIA NEGUS**, born 6 July 1653, apparently died young.
- iv. **FRANCES DEIGHTON**, baptised St. Nicholas, Gloucester, 1 Mar. 1611, died Taunton, Massachusetts, February 1705/6; married Witcombe Magna, Gloucester, 11 Feb. 1632, **RICHARD WILLIAMS**, baptised Wootton-under-Edge, 28 Jan. 1607, emigrated about 1636 or 1637, resided Taunton, died there August 1693.

Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 85]

### **(30) Frances Deighton**

- ii. ✓ **FRANCES DEIGHTON**, baptized at St. Nicholas, Gloucester, England 1 March 1611/2. She married at Great Witcombe, Gloucestershire 11 Feb. 1632/3 **RICHARD WILLIAMS**, baptized at Wotton under Edge, Gloucestershire 28 Jan. 1607/8, son of William Williams, of Synwell (in Wotton under Edge), Gloucestershire, yeoman, by his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife, Jane Woodward. They had six sons, John, Samuel, Nathaniel, Joseph, Thomas, and ✓ Benjamin, and three daughters, Elizabeth, Elizabeth (again) (wife of John Bird), and Hannah (wife of John Parmenter). He was a legatee in the 1618 will of his father. He and his family immigrated to New England about 1636 or 1637, where they settled at Taunton, Massachusetts. **RICHARD WILLIAMS** died at Taunton, Massachusetts in August 1693. His widow, Frances, died there in Feb. 1705/6. Pope *Pioneers of Massachusetts*

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 2* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 412]

3. **FRANCES** bp. Mch. 1, 1611/12; m. Feb'y 11, 1632, Richard Williams; she d. 1706, æ 89 he d. 1693, æ 87 10 ch At Gloucester, Parish of Whitcomb Magna, two children were baptized who both died young. The parents came to America with brothers Lugg & Hagburne families. They d. in Taunton, Mass., to which place they had immigrated.

[Source: *One Bassett family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) page 245]

42. Frances<sup>11</sup> Dighton, mentioned in her father's will in 1639; and was baptized in the parish of St. Nicholas, Gloucestershire City, March 1, 1611. She married February 11, 1632, Richard Williams<sup>b</sup>, born January, 1606, baptized January 28, 1606 in the parish of St. Mary the Virgin, in Wooten-Under-Edge, near Gloucester, England. He died in Taunton, Massachusetts, 1692-3, and his will was probated October 10, 1693, entered October 11, 1694. (See p. 235, July 1908, New England Historical Genealogy Registry for copy of Will.) They came to America about 1636, and seem to have settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and were members of the first Church there. Soon afterwards they moved to Taunton, Massachusetts where Richard had taken up land, about 1636-37. Here a home was made where their children were born. Their first farm, of over 100 acres, was on the east side of the Taunton River. There was a ford near the house. Richard Williams' name stands second on the original list of "first purchasers" of Taunton. This purchase was made in 1637, from

the General Court of Plymouth Colony, and is known as the Tetiquit purchase, and includes the present towns of Taunton, Raynham, and Berkeley. Its boundaries were fixed by Captain Miles Standish and John Brown in 1640. He also made other purchases of land in 1668, 1672, and 1680. The town of Dighton, Massachusetts, is named to honor and perpetuate his wife's family name of Dighton.

Taunton is the oldest settlement in Bristol County and in point of time, third in Plymouth Colony, after Plymouth itself, to be incorporated in 1639. Issue of Frances<sup>11</sup> (Dighton) and Richard Williams:

- i. John<sup>12</sup> Williams, baptized about 1636.
- ii. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Williams, baptized about 1636.
- iii. Samuel<sup>12</sup> Williams, baptized about 1637-8.
- iv. Nathaniel<sup>12</sup> Williams, b. November 17, 1639.
- v. Joseph<sup>12</sup> Williams, b. 1642-3.
- vi. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Williams, b. about 1645.
- vii. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Williams, b. 1647.
- viii. Hannah<sup>12</sup> Williams, b. 1649.
- ix. Benjamin<sup>12</sup> Williams, b. about 1651.

[Source: *Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1* by William D. Ligon (1947) page 44 & 45]

**RICHARD WILLIAMS** (*William, John*), baptised in the Parish Church of St. Mary the Virgin, Wotton-under-Edge, co. Gloucester, England, 28 Jan. 1607, died in Taunton, Bristol County, Mass., between 22 Dec. 1688 and 15 Sept. 1693, probably in the year 1693. He married in Witcombe Magna, Gloucestershire,

11 Feb. 1632, FRANCES DEIGHTON, baptised in St. Nicholas Church, City of Gloucester, 1 Mar. 1611, died in Taunton, between 20 Oct. 1703, and 7 Mar. 1705-06, daughter of John Deighton, Surgeon of Gloucester, by his wife, Jane Bassett.

There has been a threefold tradition in the Williams Family since early times, first that the Williams Family was somehow connected with the Cromwell Family, secondly, that Richard Williams came from Gloucestershire, and thirdly, that his wife, Frances, was a sister of the wife of Governor Dudley. The first part of this cannot be verified, but the last two items are certainly true.

There is no doubt but that Richard Williams was of the better stock that came to New England, and his wife was a member of an old and honored family.

Their marriage in Old England is thus recorded :

“Richard Williams of the parishe of St Johns in Gloucr and Frances Deighton of the parishe of St Nicholas in Gloucr Aforesayd, were marryed the xith day of February at Witcombe Magna, by Mr Stubbs [t]eacher 1632.”

Richard Williams evidently came to New England about 1636 or 1637, at about the same time that his brothers-in-law, John Lugg and Samuel Hagburne, came. In 1637, with other men, he became one of the purchasers, from Plymouth Colony, of a tract of land called Cohannot, later to be known as Taunton, and thereon settled.

From the Notarial Records kept by Aspinwall, it seems that Richard was a tanner :

[Source: *The American Genealogist* Vol. 10 pages 24 & 25]



**1. JANE BASSET**, was born, say, 1585, and was named in her father's will. She was married at St. Nicholas', Gloucester, co. Gloucester, on 12 Apr. 1605 to **DR. JOHN DEIGHTON**, Gent., of Gloucester, Sheriff of Gloucestershire. He was born about 1570. Their children were baptised at St. Nicholas'. She died on 23 Apr. 1631. **DR. JOHN DEIGHTON** died testate on 16 May 1640 (will dated 30 Jan. 1639, proved 21 May 1640, named "\_\_\_\_\_ Lugg my eldest daughter ... my daughter Francis Williams ... my daughter Katherin Haburne"). Their tombstone in the south aisle of St. Nicholas Church was inscribed with his arms: Argent a lion passant between three crosses patty fitchee gules, and this inscription: "Here lies interred the bodies of John Deighton, of this city, gent. and Jane his wife, daughter to Edward Basset, of Uley, Esq., by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters. He spent all his time in the study of chiorgery, and attained to great knowledge therein."

*Smyth-Maclean* (1883) 2:183. *TAG* 9:214-222 (Apr. 1933). *TAG* 10:24-29 (July 1933). *Waters* 1:551-552 (1885). *NEHGR* 45:303 (Oct. 1891). *TG* 6:195-201 (1985). *Ligon* (1947), pp. 43-44.

Children & grandchildren of John Deighton, by Jane Basset:

- i. **JOHN DEIGHTON**, born about 1606, died young.
- ii. **JOHN DEIGHTON**, baptised 9 Apr. 1609, married **MARY ANSTYE**. One son.
- iii. **JANE DEIGHTON**, baptised St. Nicholas, Gloucester, 5 Apr. 1609, residing in Boston, Massachusetts, 1671; married, first, St. Nicholas, 3 Jan. 1627, **JOHN LUGG**, emigrated 1638, died after 1644; married, second, Boston, Massachusetts, 27 Oct. 1647, **JONATHAN NEGUS**, born about 1601, died before 11 Apr. 1682. Four children by first marriage born at Boston, the youngest on 4 Aug. 1644.
  - a. **ELIZABETH LUGG**, born 7 Mar. 1638.
  - b. **MARY LUGG**, baptised 25 Sep. 1642, married **NATHANIEL BARNARD**.
  - c. **JOHN LUGG**, born 4 Aug. 1644.
  - d. **ISAAC NEGUS**, baptised First Church, Boston, 3 Mar. 1650/1, died Swansea, Massachusetts, 29 Nov. 1700; married **HANNAH ANDREWS**. Five sons.
  - e. **MARIA NEGUS**, born 6 July 1653, apparently died young.
- iv. **FRANCES DEIGHTON**, baptised St. Nicholas, Gloucester, 1 Mar. 1611, died Taunton, Massachusetts, February 1705/6; married Witcombe Magna, Gloucester, 11 Feb. 1632, **RICHARD WILLIAMS**, baptised Wootton-under-Edge, 28 Jan. 1607, emigrated about 1636 or 1637, resided Taunton, died there August 1693.
  - a. **JOHN WILLIAMS**, baptised 27 Mar. 1634, died young.
  - b. **ELIZABETH WILLIAMS**, baptised 7 Feb. 1635/6, died young.
  - c. **SAMUEL WILLIAMS**, born about 1639, married **JANE GILBERT**.
  - d. **NATHANIEL WILLIAMS**, baptized 7 Feb. 1641, married **ELIZABETH ROGERS**.
  - e. **JOSEPH WILLIAMS**, born about 1643, married **ELIZABETH WATSON**.
  - f. **THOMAS WILLIAMS**, born about 1645, married **MARY** \_\_\_\_\_.
  - g. **ELIZABETH WILLIAMS**, born about 1647, married **JOHN BIRD**, of Dorchester, Massachusetts.

[Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 85 #1-iv]

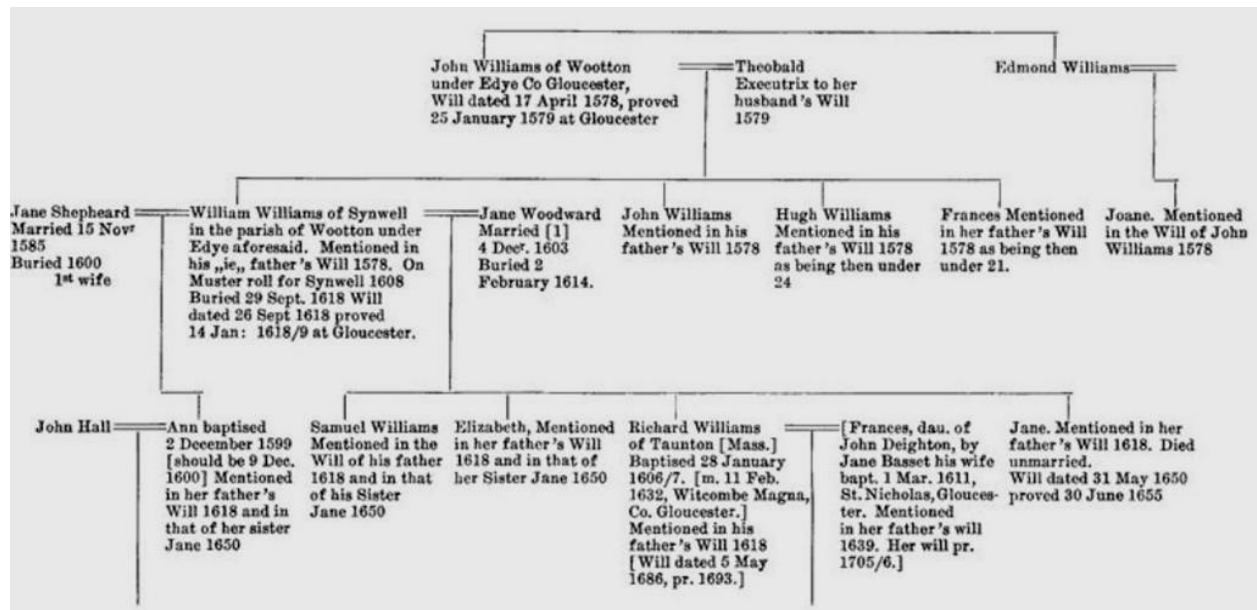
12. Jane Bassett = John Deighton

13. **Katherine Deighton** of Mass. = (1) Samuel **Hackburne**; (2) Thomas **Dudley** (1576-1653), colonial governor of Mass., ARD, SETH; (3) Rev. John **Allyn**.

13. **Frances Deighton** of Mass. = Richard **Williams**.

13. **Jane Deighton** of Mass. = (1) John **Lugg**; (2) Jonathan **Negus**.

[Source: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004) page 261]



[Source: *The American Genealogist* Vol. 9 page 138]

[79] Richard Williams "aged about Eighty being in Competent health", made his will May 5, 1686. To my eldest son Samuell my two lots which I purchased of Timothy Holloway, now in possession of said son Samuell, also the rights to future divisions of lands belonging to that lot formerly in the occupation of Anthony Slokam. To my son Nathaniell the land, house and barn which now he possesseth being part of the lot which I bought of Henry Uxley containing half an acre, with rights to future divisions thereto belonging, also seven acres lying between the great lots of Nicholas White and Hezekiah Hoare, also sixteen acres which I had for my great lot bounded on the west by Walter Deans land, also three acres of swamp at pale Brook, one half my meadow at little worth and three acres of land allowed me by the town in satisfaction for a highway through said seven acres. To my son Joseph the land, house and barn now in his possession, and rights to future divisions belonging to the lot heretofore of John Ginnell now in the possession of my son Samuell, also eight acres on the south side of the great river by the land of m<sup>r</sup> John Pooll, also two acres of salt marsh at Assonat between the land of Leiften<sup>t</sup> George Macey and the next Creek westerly. To my son Thomas the westerly part of my dwelling house with six acres of land being the westerly part of the lot on which said part of my dwelling house stands, also one half my division of land at "Weefquobonoofuk" with one half my meadow adjoining thereto and one quarter of meadow at Littleworth, also one half my fifty acres "about Stonie ware on the great Riuer", also my twenty two acre division on the Three mile river, he to keep one cow for his mother during her pleasure. To my son Benjamin my share of land in the North purchase, the other half of my division of lands at "Weefquobonoofuk", the other half of my said meadow thereto adjoining, the other half my fifty acres at "Stonnie ware", one quarter my meadow at Littleworth, also my Tan yard with the stock thereof, and after my wifes decease the easterly part of my dwelling house and the remainder of the house lot not disposed of to said Thomas, also one bed with its furniture, he to pay my wife annually four pounds in money and keep one cow for her during pleasure. To my daughter Elizabeth sixty acres at "goofbery" meadow with two acres of meadow I bought of James Philips. To my daughter Hannah my whole share of land in the South purchase. To my two sons Thomas and Benjamin my pasture with my barn thereon to be equally divided between them. To "my beloved wife ffrauncis" during her life, the easterly part of my dwelling house with the garden, lands at Assonat & meadow not disposed of, with fifteen pounds annually and the keeping of two cows during pleasure, also I give her two cows and all household goods forever. [80] If my wife's necessity require it, the land at Assonate and share in the Iron works shall be sold for her supply, if not, I give it after her decease to sons, Samuell, Nathanell, Joseph, Thomas and Benjamin. The above sons to be joint executors and to pay annually to my wife during her life eleven pounds besides the four pounds before assigned to be paid by son Benjamin. "I alfo will them to tack Care of her their faid mother in all things Necessary for her Comfort to their abillitie". I make null and void all former wills made by me. Witnessed by James Walker, Thomas Leonard and James X Leonard Jun<sup>r</sup>. Oct. 10, 1693, Capt. Thomas Leonard and James Leonard both of Taunton made oath before Jn<sup>o</sup> Saffin Prob<sup>tr</sup>. John Cary Regis<sup>t</sup>. that they saw Richard Williams late of Taunton dec'd sign said will and saw James Walker late of Taunton sign as a witness. Entered by John Cary Reg<sup>t</sup> Oct. 11, 1694.

[Source: NEHGR62: 235 & 236]

### **(31) Elizabeth Williams**

- ii. ✓ **FRANCES DEIGHTON**, baptized at St. Nicholas, Gloucester, England 1 March 1611/2. She married at Great Witcombe, Gloucestershire 11 Feb. 1632/3 ✓ **RICHARD WILLIAMS**, baptized at Wotton under Edge, Gloucestershire 28 Jan. 1607/8, son of William Williams, of Synwell (in Wotton under Edge), Gloucestershire, yeoman, by his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife, Jane Woodward. They had six sons, John, Samuel, Nathaniel, Joseph, Thomas, and ✓ Benjamin, and three daughters, Elizabeth, Elizabeth (again) (wife of John Bird), and Hannah (wife of John

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 2* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 412]

- iv. **FRANCES DEIGHTON**, baptised St. Nicholas, Gloucester, 1 Mar. 1611, died Taunton, Massachusetts, February 1705/6; married Witcombe Magna, Gloucester, 11 Feb. 1632, **RICHARD WILLIAMS**, baptised Wootton-under-Edge, 28 Jan. 1607, emigrated about 1636 or 1637, resided Taunton, died there August 1693.
- a. **JOHN WILLIAMS**, baptised 27 Mar. 1634, died young.
  - b. **ELIZABETH WILLIAMS**, baptised 7 Feb. 1635/6, died young.
  - c. **SAMUEL WILLIAMS**, born about 1639, married **JANE GILBERT**.
  - d. **NATHANIEL WILLIAMS**, baptized 7 Feb. 1641, married **ELIZABETH ROGERS**.
  - e. **JOSEPH WILLIAMS**, born about 1643, married **ELIZABETH WATSON**.
  - f. **THOMAS WILLIAMS**, born about 1645, married **MARY** \_\_\_\_\_.
  - g. **ELIZABETH WILLIAMS**, born about 1647, married **JOHN BIRD**, of Dorchester, Massachusetts.

[Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 85 #1-iv-g]



3. JOHN<sup>s</sup> (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), b. March 11, 1641; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Williams, of Taunton. He was made freeman May 7, 1673; was one of the Selectmen and Assessors of the town of Dorchester, in 1694, '95, '96. She died Oct. 20, 1724, aged 77. He died Aug. 2, 1732, in y<sup>e</sup> 91st year of his age. See copy of grave-stone inscription, *Register*, vi. 179; deposition (1731), do. xiii. 342. Will of John Bird, made Nov. 11, 1724. Proved Aug. 28, 1732. Mentions dau. Damaris Hawes, dec<sup>d</sup> and her children; to grandson Wm. Wright, lands from the right of my father-in-law Richard Williams, if he the s<sup>d</sup> Wm. arrive to the age of 21 years; grandson John Bird; special bequests are made—the residue to be divided into ten parts, to each heir a Portion, viz.: son John Bird, dau. Abial Bird; son Samuel Bird, dau<sup>r</sup>. Mehitable Blake, Hannah Dean, Elizabeth Beighton, Catharine Dean, Deighton Morneck, alias Mirick, Silence Clapp and Jane Wilbore. Inventory of the estate, £470.10. John and Elizabeth (Williams) Bird had:—
10. i. JOHN, b. Dec. 28, 1670; d. Aug. 5, 1745.
  11. ii. ABIEL, bap. April 27, 1673.
  - iii. DAMARIS, b. Sept. 18, 1675; m. Hawes.
  - iv. MEHITABLE, m. Blake.
  - v. HANNAH, b. Dec. 16, 1677; m. John Dean, of Taunton, Sept. 21, 1699. She "took hold on ye Covenant" of the Church in Dorchester, Sept. 8, 1700. For the births of their nine children in Taunton, see *Register*, xvi. 327.
  12. vi. SAMUEL, b. April 14, 1680; d. March 20, 1740.
  - vii. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 4, 1682; m. John Beighton; d. Dec. 5, 1732.
  - viii. KATHARINE, b. March 14, 1685; m. Israel Deane, of Taunton, March 20, 1704-5. He was son of John Deane of Taunton, son of John, and was born Aug. 4, 1685, d. July 14, 1719. His wife survived him. See *Register*, iii. 386. Names and date of births of their six children in *Register*, xvii. 235.
  - ix. DITTON (a daughter), b. Nov. 10, 1687; m. Morneck alias Mirick.
  - x. SILENCE, b. Feb. 14, 1689-90; m. William Wright, "of Great Brittain," Aug. 5, 1713; afterwards m. Joshua Clap, of Dedham, Dec. 4, 1718.
  - xi. JANE, b. June 25, 1693; m. Wilbore.

[Source: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* Vol. 25 (1871) page 23]

### **(32) Silence Bird**

- x. SILENCE, b. Feb. 14, 1689-90; m. William Wright, "of Great Brittain,"  
Aug. 5, 1713; afterwards m. Joshua Clap, of Dedham, Dec. 4, 1718.  
xi. JANE, b. June 25, 1693; m. Wilbore.

[Source: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* Vol. 25 (1871) page 23]

JOSHUA<sup>3</sup> (*Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), son of Thomas and Mary (Fisher) Clapp, of Dedham, was born in 1667, and died in 1728. He lived in that part of Dedham incorporated as the town of Walpole in 1724, and married, first, Mary, daughter of Jonathan Boyden. She died May 18, 1718, and he married, second, December 4, 1718, Silence Wright, widow of William Wright, and daughter of John Bird, of Dorchester. She was born Feb. 14, 1690. He was a farmer, and of his father's estate he had one half the field near the river, bounded north by the land of his brother Thomas; two lots of cedar swamp meadow; six acres of land next to James Fales's; twelve acres of land north of Neponset River, some of it on the river; and two cow-rights.

[Source: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) page 111]

#### **Children of JOSHUA and 1st wife MARY (Boyden) CLAPP, of Dedham and Walpole:**

- +40. JOSHUA,<sup>4</sup> b. in 1707; d. May 6, 1802, aged 95 years.  
41. JOHN,<sup>4</sup> b. in 1709; d. Feb. 21, 1775, aged 66 years. He probably never married. Being a person unable to manage his own affairs, his brother Joshua was appointed his guardian, June 13, 1745, John then being about 32 years of age.  
42. ABIGAIL,<sup>4</sup> m. Mr. Morse.  
43. ESTHER,<sup>4</sup> m. Mr. Morse.  
44. MARY,<sup>4</sup> m. Eleazer Robins, of Stoughton, an innholder. Mr. Robins was the administrator of the estate of his wife's uncle, Eliezer Clapp, in 1749. The reason Eliezer's son Stephen did not administer was probably on account of his being a seafaring man.  
45. THANKFUL,<sup>4</sup> b. in 1716.

#### **Children of JOSHUA and 2d wife SILENCE (Bird) CLAPP:**

46. SILENCE,<sup>4</sup> b. in 1720.  
+47. SETH,<sup>4</sup> b. in 1722.

[Source: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) page 112]

MARY<sup>3</sup> BOYDEN was born in Medfield, Mass., April 13, 1677. She married, Dedham, Mass., Dec. 22, 1697, Joshua Clapp, born in Dedham in 1667, the son of Thomas Clapp. Mary died on May 18, 1718, and Joshua married second, in Dedham, Dec. 4, 1718, Silence, daughter of John Bird of Dorchester, Mass. Silence was the widow of William Wright. Joshua died, Walpole, Mass. March 30, 1728, probably survived by Silence. See CLAPP.

[Source: *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine* by Edith B. Sumner (1959) page 36]

### **(33) Seth Clapp**

SETH<sup>4</sup> (*Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), son of Joshua and Silence (Wright, née Bird) Clapp, was born in 1722, and lived in Walpole. He married, first, Mary Bullard, of Sharon; second, widow Elizabeth Wetherbee (née Everett), who survived him and died in Boston, Sept. 14, 1810.

Children of SETH and 1st wife MARY (Bullard) CLAPP, of Walpole:

[Source: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) page 117]

#### **CLAPP, SETH SR**

Ancestor #: A022117



Service: MASSACHUSETTS Rank(s): PRIVATE

Birth: 11-4-1722 DEDHAM SUFFOLK CO MASSACHUSETTS

Death: 9-10-1788 WALPOLE SUFFOLK CO MASSACHUSETTS

Service Source: MA SOLS & SAILS, VOL 13, P 493

Service Description: 1) CAPT MAN, COL GREATON, LEXINGTON ALARM

#### **RESIDENCE**

1) City: WALPOLE - County: SUFFOLK CO - State: MASSACHUSETTS

#### **SPOUSE**

Number	Name
1)	MARY BULLARD
2)	ELIZABETH EVERETT WETHERBEE

[Source: *Daughters of the American Revolution* (DAR) Ancestor Search]

CLAP, SETH, Walpole. Private, Capt. Sabin Man's co. of Minute-men, Col. Greaton's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 11 days.

[Source: *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War* Vol. 3 page 493]



### (34) Silence Clapp

7. DANIEL[WASHBURN]BRAMAN		
b.	Norton MA	27 Feb 1752 VR 21 <sup>x</sup> (nmnm)
d.	Norton MA	18 Apr 1816 VR 358 <sup>x</sup> (40, no pars)
m.	Norton MA	28 Nov 1774 VR 196 <sup>x</sup> (no pars); CLAPP 117 <sup>x</sup> (OF NORTON; NO PARS)
married to Silence Clapp		[Seth Clap-Mary Bullard]
b.	Walpole MA	5 May 1755 VR 26 <sup>x</sup> (nmnm); CLAPP 117 <sup>x</sup>
d.	Boston MA	[9] Oct 1822 D/N <sup>x</sup> (67, no pars)

[Source: General Society of Mayflower Descendants Membership Application #92,971]

130. KEZIAH,<sup>5</sup> b. May 12, 1752; m. Mr. Partridge, of Holden.  
 131. SILENCE,<sup>5</sup> b. May 5, 1755; m. David Braman, of Norton, in 1774 (published Nov. 8), and removed to Boston.  
 132. WILLIAM,<sup>5</sup> b. Sept. 17, 1757; removed to Foxboro' and m. *Mrs.*

[Source: Clapp Memorial by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) page 117]

Daniel, ch. Daniel and Bythiah, Feb. 27, 1752.  
 Daniel, ch. Daniel, bp. July 29, 1753. C.R.I.

[Source: Vital Records of Norton, MA to the Year 1850 published by NEHGS (1906) page 21 listed under Braman Births]

Silence, d. Seth and Mary, May 5, 1755.  
 Simeon, s. Levi and Elisabeth, Dec. 25,

[Source: Vital Records of Walpole, MA to the Year 1850 published by NEHGS (1902) page 26 listed under Clapp Births]

Silence and Daniel Braman, Nov. 28, 1774.  
 Thomas of Taunton, and Mrs. Marcy Leon

[Source: Vital Records of Norton, MA to the Year 1850 published by NEHGS (1906) pages 196 & 211 listed under Braman Marriages]

**2056 i Daniel Braman (3rd)**, born on 27 Feb. 1752 in Norton,[10] married Silence Clapp, daughter of Seth and Mary (Bullard) Clapp,[11] on 28 Nov. 1774 in Norton.[12] She was born on 5 May 1755 in Walpole, Norfolk Co., MA,[13] and they lived in Norton, MA. They were living in Norton, MA, in the 1790 federal census, next door to his brother, Benjamin Braman,[14] but they had probably moved to Holden, Worcester Co., MA, by the 1800 federal census,[15] and to Petersham, Worcester Co., MA, by the 1810 federal census.[16] Daniel Braman (3rd) died intestate on 18 Apr. 1816,[17] in Petersham, Worcester Co., MA,[18] and she supposedly died on 8 Oct. 1822 in Norton, MA.[19] They had children:

[Source: Maltby Family Genealogy at: [http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn\\_plymouth\\_54.html#Bethiah755](http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn_plymouth_54.html#Bethiah755)]

**Massachusetts, Wills and Probate Records, 1635-1991 (Ancestry.com)**

Name:	Daniel Braman
Probate Date:	8 May 1816
Probate Place:	Worcester, Massachusetts, USA
Inferred Death Year:	Abt 1816
Inferred Death Place:	Massachusetts, USA
Item Description:	Probate Records, Vol 128-132, 1807-1817

**Worcester County, Massachusetts, Probate Index, Vol. 1 & 2 A - Z, July 1731-1881 (Ancestry.com)**

Given Name:	Daniel
Surname:	Braman
Record Date:	1816
Residence:	Petersham
Record Type:	Administration

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

BY THE HONOURABLE

*Nathl Parice* Esquire,

Judge of the Probate of Wills, and for granting Letters of Administration on the Estates of Persons deceased, having goods, chattels, rights, or credits in the County of Worcester, within the Commonwealth aforesaid.

To *Benjamin Patch of Potterham*

in the County aforesaid, *Yeoman*

GREETING.

WHEREAS *Daniel Warran* late of said *Potterham*

deceased, having while *he* lived; and at the time of *his* decease, goods, chattels, rights or credits in the County aforesaid, lately died intestate, whereby the power of committing administration; and full disposition of all and singular the goods, chattels, rights and credits of the said deceased; and also the hearing, examining and allowing the account of such administration, doth appertain unto Me:—Trusting, therefore, in your care and fidelity, I do, by these Presents, commit unto you full power to administer all and singular the goods, chattels, rights and credits of the said deceased, and well and faithfully to dispose of the same according to law; and also to ask, gather, levy, recover and receive all and whatsoever credits of the said deceased, which to *him* while *he* lived, and at the time of *his* death, did appertain; and to pay all debts in which the deceased stood bound, so far as *his* goods, chattels, rights and credits can extend, according to the value thereof: and to make a true and perfect inventory of all and singular the goods, chattels, rights and credits; and to exhibit the same into the Registry of the Court of Probate for the County aforesaid, at or before the *8th* day of *August* next ensuing; and to render a plain and true account of your said administration upon oath, at or before the *8th* day of *May* — which will be in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and *forty* And I do hereby ordain, constitute and appoint you Administrator of all and singular the goods, chattels, rights and credits aforesaid.

In Testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal of the said Court of Probate. — Dated at Worcester, the *Eighth* day of *May* in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and *forty*

*Nathl Parice*

**Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620-1988 (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Silence Braman  
Event Type: Death  
Birth Date: abt 1755  
Death Date: 9 Oct 1822  
Death Place: Boston, Massachusetts  
Death Age: 67  
Father Name: Jason Braman

Jason is Silence Braman's son

**In Boston, on the 8th inst. Mrs. Silence Braman, widow of the late Mr. Daniel Braman, aged 67, formerly of Petersham. [Printers in the State of New-York are requested to publish this death.]**

[Source: Death Notice from *Massachusetts Spy* | Wednesday, October 23, 1822 | Worcester, Massachusetts | Page: 3]

**U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704-1930 (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Silence Braman  
Birth Year: abt 1755  
Event: Death  
Death Date: Abt 1822  
Death Place: Boston  
Age at Death: 67  
Newspaper: Columbian Centinel  
Publication Date: 16 Oct 1822  
Publication Place: Massachusetts, USA  
Call Number: 485704



### (35) Otis Braman

8. OTIS BRAMAN		
b.	Norton MA	10 Aug 1779 VR 22 <sup>x</sup> (nmnm); Felt Gen (pub 1893) 97 <sup>x</sup> (AG-N "JESSE")
d.	Carlisle OH	17 Sep 1844 Felt Gen 97 <sup>x</sup> (pars); gs photo <sup>x</sup> (65) (="JESSE" WASHBURN + SILENCE CLAPP)
m.	Westport NY	1 Jan 1805 Felt Gen 97 <sup>x</sup> (pars "JESSE" BRAMAN + SILENCE CLAPP)
married to Lydia Felt		[Aaron Felt-Tabitha Upton]
b.	Temple NH	21 Sep 1784 B/C <sup>x</sup> , Felt Gen 97 <sup>x</sup> 62 <sup>x</sup>
d.	Carlisle OH	14 Sep 1844 Felt Gen 97 <sup>x</sup> (pars)

[Source: General Society of Mayflower Descendants Membership Application #92,971]

**Lydia Felt**, born in Temple, Sept. 21, 1784; died in Carlisle, Warren Co., Ohio, Sept. 14, 1844. She married in Westport, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1805, Otis Braman, brother of her sister Abiatha's husband. He was born in Norton, Mass., Aug. 10, 1779, and died in Carlisle, Ohio, Sept. 17, 1844. He served in the war of 1812. He resided in Carlisle and was a farmer.

[Source: *Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) page 97]

c. **Otis Braman**, born on 10 Aug. 1779 in Norton,[148] married Lydia Felt, daughter of Aaron and Tabitha (Upton) Felt,[149] on 1 Jan. 1805 in Essex, Essex Co., NY.[150] She was born on 21 Sept. 1784 in Temple, Hillsborough Co., NH.[151] They lived in Wadhams Mills, Essex Co., NY, then in Bethany, Genesee Co., NY, then moved to Lorain Co., OH. They were living in Bethany, Genesee Co., NY, in the 1820 federal census, where he was a farmer.[152] in Avon, Lorain Co., OH, in the 1830 federal census.[153] and in Columbia, Lorain Co., OH, in the 1840 federal census, where he was a farmer.[154] She died on 14 Sept. 1844 in Carlisle, Lorain Co., OH,[155] and he died on 17 Sept. 1844 in Carlisle, OH.[156] They had children:[157]

[Source: Maltby Family Genealogy at: [http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn\\_plymouth\\_54.html#Bethiah755](http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn_plymouth_54.html#Bethiah755)]

27, 1798. X. Lydia, b. Sept. 21, 1784; m. Otis Braman, of Framingham, Mass.; d. Sept. 14, 1844, in Ohio. XI. Jacob, b. May 18,

[Source: *History of Temple, New Hampshire* by Henry A. Blood (1860) page 219]

Otis Braman and his wife, with a family of ten children came from Genesee County, New York in the year 1822 and settled in Avon, Ohio; then a dense wilderness, where they remained for ten years. When they removed to Carlisle Township Otis purchased from Herman Ely, the founder of Elyria, for three dollars an acre of land covered with an unbroken forest. A log hut such as the first pioneers erected was soon up to house the large family.

[From *History of Elyria And Her People* by A.R. Webber published in *The Chronicle-Telegram* November 9, 1928 page 8 from Ancestry.com]

Otis, ch. Daniel and Silence, Aug. 10, 1779.  
Phebe, ch. Salvenas and Experience, Jan. 19,

[Source: *Vital Records of Norton, MA to the Year 1850* published by NEHGS (1906) page 22 listed under Braman Births]

**New Hampshire, Births and Christenings Index, 1714-1904 (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Lydia Felt  
 Birth Date: 21 Sep 1784  
 Birth Place: Temple, Hillsborough, New Hampshire, United States  
 Gender: Female  
 Race: White  
 Ethnicity: Canadian  
 Father's name: Aaron Felt  
 Mother's name: Tabitha Upton  
 FHL Film Number: 1000938

Child's Name *Lydia Felt*  
 Date of Birth *Sept 21 1784*  
 Place of Birth *Temple*  
 Sex *F* Color *W*  
 Living or Stillborn *L*  
 No. of Child, 1st, 2d, etc. *10<sup>th</sup>*  
 Father's Name *Aaron Felt*  
 " Birthplace *Lygon Mass*  
 " Color *W* Age *42*  
 " Residence *Temple*  
 " Occupation *Farm*  
 Mother's Maiden Name *Tabitha Upton*  
 " Birthplace *Reading Mass*  
 " Color *W* Age   
 " Occupation *Housewife*  
 Name and Address of Physician (or other person) reporting said birth.  
 THE STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE  
 I hereby certify that the above birth record is a correct transcript as required by Chap. 21, Session Laws, 1905.  
*H. W. Hayward*  
 Clerk of *Temple NH*  
 Date *Mar 6 1906*

Birth Certificate

Groom *Otis Braman*  
 Bride *Lydia Felt*  
 Residence of Groom *Frammingham Mass*  
 " Bride *Temple*  
 Age of Groom   
 " Bride   
 Color of Groom *W*  
 " Bride *W*  
 Occupation of Groom   
 " Bride   
 Birthplace of Groom   
 " Bride *Temple*

[New Hampshire, Marriage and Divorce Records, 1659-1947 at Ancestry.com]

**U.S., War of 1812 Service Records, 1812-1815 (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Otis Braman  
 Company: CHURCHILL'S REG'T, (1813-14), NEW YORK VOLS.  
 Rank - Induction: ENSIGN  
 Rank - Discharge: ENSIGN  
 Roll Box: 23  
 Microfilm Publication: M602

Jeiel Mitchell, captain; Jacob Thompson, lieutenant; Otis Braman, ensign—new company.

[Source: *Military minutes of the Council of Appointment of the State of New York, 1783-1821* page 1376 at Ancestry.com]

**Ohio, Rutherford B. Hayes Presidential Center Obituary Index, 1810s-2016 (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Otis Bramin  
Death Age: 68  
Birth Date: abt 1776  
Death Date: 17 Sep 1844  
Newspaper: Huron Weekly Reflector, Newspaper Date: 15 Oct 1844, Newspaper Page: 3 Column: 6; Repository: Hayes  
Information: Presidential Library - Fremont, OH; Years Available: 1830-1853

**Ohio, Rutherford B. Hayes Presidential Center Obituary Index, 1810s-2016 (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Otis Bramin  
Death Age: 68  
Birth Date: abt 1776  
Death Date: 17 Sep 1844  
Newspaper: Huron Weekly Reflector, Newspaper Date: 15 Oct 1844, Newspaper Page: 3 Column: 6; Repository: Hayes  
Information: Presidential Library - Fremont, OH; Years Available: 1830-1853

**New Hampshire, Death and Burial Records Index, 1654-1949 (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Lydia Felt Braman  
[Lydia Felt Felt]  
Gender: Female  
Birth Date: abt 1785  
Birth Place: Temple, New Hampshire  
Death Date: 14 Sep 1844  
Death Place: Ohio  
Death Age: 59  
Race: White  
Marital Status: Married  
Father Name: Aaron Felt  
Mother Name: Tabitha Upton  
Clerk Locality: Temple, New Hampshire  
Event Type: Death  
FHL Film Number: 1001060



Gravestones



### (36) Daniel Braman

9.	DANIEL[FELT]BRAMAN		
b.	Bethany NY	31 Jan 1809	Felt Gen 98 <sup>x</sup>
d.	Garden Valley WI	8 Dec 1882	Felt Gen 98 <sup>x</sup> (pars); gs photo <sup>x</sup> (73-10-7)
m.	Carlisle OH	10 May 1834	M/R <sup>x</sup> (no pars); Felt Gen 98 <sup>x</sup> (pars)
married to Belinda Falconer/Falkner [Henry Falkner-Frances Throckmorton]			
b.	Medina OH	15 Aug 1814	Felt Gen 98 <sup>x</sup>
d.	[Merrillan WI]	aft 18 Jun 1880/ 1891	1880 FC OH <sup>x</sup> (64) ; BIO REC 926 <sup>x</sup> (NO PARS)

[Source: General Society of Mayflower Descendants Membership Application #92,971]

viii. Belinda Falconer, born 15 August 1814, died 1891 in Jackson County, Wisconsin. She married, on 10 May 1835, in Lorain County, Ohio, Daniel Braman, son of Otis and Lydia (Felt) Braman, born 31 January 1809 in Bethany, New York, died 8 December 1882 in Garden Valley, Wisconsin.<sup>33</sup> They moved in 1851 to Allamakee County, Iowa, then in 1856 to Jackson County, Wisconsin. Issue, surname *Braman*:<sup>34</sup> a. G. J., born 1839, married 25 December 1864, at Grafton, Ohio, Belle M. Crittenden.

[Source: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1997) page 298]

III. DANIEL BRAMAN, b. in Bethany, N. Y., Jan. 31, 1809 ; d. in Garden Valley, Wis., Dec. 8, 1882. He was a farmer in that place. He m. May 6, 1834, in Carlisle, Ohio, Belinda Falkner, daughter of Henry and Frances (Throckmorton) Falkner, of Medina, Ohio. She was b. in Medina, Aug. 15, 1814. She resides in Merrillan, Wis.

[Source: *Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) page 98]

3. Daniel Braman, born on 31 Jan. 1809 in Bethany, Genesee Co., NY,[173] married Belinda Falkner, daughter of Henry and Frances (Throckmorton) Falkner, on 6 May 1834 in Carlisle, Lorain Co., OH.[174] She was born on 14 Aug. 1814 in Medina, OH,[175] and they moved to Iowa, then to Jackson Co., WI. They were living in Carlisle, Lorain Co., OH, in the 1850 federal census, next door to his brother Anson Braman, where he was a farmer,[176] and in Alma, Jackson Co., WI, in the 1860 federal census, where he was a farmer,[177] but they were not found in the 1870 federal census. He died on 8 Dec. 1882 in Garden Valley, Jackson Co., WI,[178] and she died supposedly in 1893 in Merrillan, WI.[179]

[Source: Maltby Family Genealogy at: [http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn\\_plymouth\\_54.html#Bethiah755](http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn_plymouth_54.html#Bethiah755)]

FRANCES THROCKMORTON, m. Henry Falkner. Ch.: Belinda Falkner, b. Medina, O., 15 Aug., 1814; m. Daniel Braman, 6 May, 1837; b. Bethany, N. Y., 31 Jan., 1809; d. Garden Valley, Mo., 8 Dec., 1882. She res. (1893), Merrillan, Wis. (*Felt Gen.*, 1893, by John E. Morris, p. 98.)

[Source: *Throckmorton Family History* by Frances G. Sitherwood (1929) page 368]

I do hereby certify, that on the 10<sup>th</sup> day of  
 May by virtue of a Licence from the Clerk  
 of the Court of Common Pleas of Lorain  
 County, Daniel Braman & Mrs Belinda  
 Halconer was legally joined in marriage  
 by me a Justice of the Peace in and  
 for said County, given under my hand  
 this 9<sup>th</sup> day of June AD 1835  
 Joseph Levy J Peace

Marriage Record

1850 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)			Iowa, State Census Collection, 1836-1925 (Ancestry.com)		
Name:	Daniel Bramin [Daniel Braman]		Name:	Danil Brayman [Danil Braman] [Daniel Braman]	
Age:	41		Age:	40	
Birth Year:	abt 1809		Birth Year:	abt 1816	
Birthplace:	New York		Birth Place:	NY	
Home in 1850:	Carlisle, Lorain, Ohio, USA		Residence Date:	1856	
Gender:	Male		Residence Place:	Iowa, Allamakee, Iowa, USA	
Family Number:	719		Gender:	Male	
Household Members:	Name	Age	Marital Status:	Married	
	Daniel Bramin	41	Neighbors:	View others on page	
	Belinda Bramin	36		Name	Age
	Henry O Bramin	13		Danil Brayman	40
	Gilbert G Bramin	11		Delindia Brayman	38
	Cynthia Bramin	8		Henry O Brayman	19
	Emeline Bramin	6		Gilbert Brayman	11
	Juba Bramin	4		Sinthy A Brayman	14
	Chas Bramin	2	Household Members:	Emeline E Brayman	12
	Lucy Bramin	1		Ayuba C Brayman	9
				Charls A Brayman	8
				Lucy A Brayman	6
				Mary L Brayman	2
				Jason Brayman	
				Mason Brayman	

**1860 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Daniel Braman  
[Daniel Braman]  
Age: 52  
Birth Year: abt 1808  
Gender: Male  
Birth Place: New York  
Home in 1860: Alma, Jackson, Wisconsin  
Post Office: Pole Grove  
Dwelling Number: 317  
Family Number: 285  
Occupation: Farmer  
Real Estate Value: 300  
Personal Estate Value: 75  
Household Members:

Name	Age
Daniel Braman	52
Belinda Braman	44
Azaba Braman	15
Charles Braman	13
Alzina Braman	11
Mary Braman	6
Mason Braman	4

**1880 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Daniel Braman  
Age: 71  
Birth Date: Abt 1809  
Birthplace: New York  
Home in 1880: Garden Valley, Jackson, Wisconsin, USA  
Dwelling Number: 145  
Race: White  
Gender: Male  
Marital Status: Married  
Father's Birthplace: New Hampshire  
Mother's Birthplace: New Hampshire  
Occupation: Farmer  
Neighbors: View others on page  
Household Members:

Name	Age
Daniel Braman	71

**1880 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Belinda Braman  
Age: 64  
Birth Date: Abt 1816  
Birthplace: Ohio  
Home in 1880: Garden Valley, Jackson, Wisconsin, USA  
Dwelling Number: 145  
Race: White  
Gender: Female  
Marital Status: Married  
Father's Birthplace: Virginia  
Mother's Birthplace: Virginia  
Occupation: Keeping House  
Neighbors: View others on page  
Household Members:

Name	Age
Belinda Braman	64



Gravestone



### (37) Gilbert Jarvis Braman

**G. J. BRAMAN**, a well-known and popular citizen of Lorain, is a native of Lorain county, born in 1839, a son of Daniel and Belinda (Falconer) Braman, the father a native of Massachusetts, the mother of Pennsylvania. In an early day the parents came to Lorain county, Ohio, but in 1851 they migrated to Allamakee county, Iowa, sojourning there until 1856, in which year they moved to Jackson county, Wis., where they passed the rest of their days in farming pursuits. The father died in 1883, the mother in 1891; he was a Democrat, and took some interest in politics.

G. J. Braman was reared and educated in Lorain county, and at the age of twelve years moved with his parents to Iowa, where in 1852 he carried the chain on a survey locating the boundary line of Iowa and Minnesota. In 1857 he located at Red Wing, Minn., and was a pilot on the Mississippi river until 1860, when he returned to Lorain county, and again attended school, also following the trade of carpenter. In May, 1861. He enlisted in Company K, Twenty-third O. V. I., for three years or during the war, serving under Col. K. B. (afterward General) Hayes, assigned to the Eastern army. He was first under fire September 10, 1861, at Carnifex Ferry, and participated in the battles of Sewell Mountain, Cotton Mountain (Va.), and Newberne (K. C); after that he was assigned to the army of the Potomac, and was in the battles of Fairfax Courthouse, South Mountain, and Antietam; he was then ordered to the Kanawha. While in the army of the Potomac, he was detailed in charge of transportations. Mr. Braman was honorably discharged at Columbus, Ohio, in July, 1864, and returned to Lorain county, Ohio, where he remained till 1873, in that year moving to Michigan. For a time he was engaged as superintendent of a bridge gang in Texas, but in 1882 he again came to Lorain county, making his home in Lorain, and was engaged on the C. L. & W. for some time. Mr. Braman has been a member of the Lorain police force since 1889, and constable since 1890.

On December 25, 1864, Mr. Braman was united in marriage, at Grafton, Ohio, with Miss Belle M. Crittenden, also a native of Lorain county, daughter of William H. and Clara (Arnold) Crittenden, of Massachusetts, who became early settlers of Lorain county. To this union was born one daughter, Rena Belle, now the wife of William H. Ault, of Lorain county. Mr. Braman is a Republican, and takes an active interest in politics; in 1858 he served as a member of the town council. He is a member of the Q. A. Gilmore Post, G. A. R., Lorain, and of the K. O. T. M. Gilbert Braman is a descendant of *Mayflower* Passengers John, Ellinor and Francis Billington.

[Source: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* (1894) pages 925 & 926]

10. GILBERT JARVIS BRAMAN		m2) Carrie Louise Miller
b.	Carlisle OH	28 Jun 1839
d.	Lorain OH	12 Feb 1922
m.	Grafton OH	25 Dec 1864
married to Belle M. Crittenden		[William H. Crittenden-Clarisa Arnold]
b.	[Lorain OH]	ca 1844
d.	bur Lorain OH	15 Sep 1895

[Source: *General Society of Mayflower Descendants Membership Application #92,971*]

**1850 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Gilbert G Bramin  
 [Gilbert G Braman]  
 Age: 11  
 Birth Year: abt 1839  
 Birthplace: O  
 Home in 1850: Carlisle, Lorain, Ohio, USA  
 Gender: Male  
 Family Number: 719

	Name	Age
	Daniel Bramin	41
	Belinda Bramin	36
	Henry O Bramin	13
Household Members:	Gilbert G Bramin	11
	Cynthia Bramin	8
	Emeline Bramin	6
	Juba Bramin	4
	Chas Bramin	2
	Lucy Bramin	1

**Iowa, State Census Collection, 1836-1925 (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Gilbert Brayman  
 [Gilbert Braman]  
 Age: 11  
 Birth Year: abt 1845  
 Birth Place: Ohio  
 Residence Date: 1856  
 Residence Place: Iowa, Allamakee, Iowa, USA  
 Gender: Male  
 Neighbors: View others on page

Household Members:	Name	Age
	Danil Brayman	40
	Delindia Brayman	38
	Henry O Brayman	19
	Gilbert Brayman	11
	Sinthy A Brayman	14
	Emeline E Brayman	12
	Ayuba C Brayman	9
	Charls A Brayman	8
	Lucy A Brayman	6
	Mary L Brayman	2
	Jason Brayman	
	Mason Brayman	

**1870 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Gilbert A Braman  
 Age in 1870: 31  
 Birth Year: abt 1839  
 Birthplace: Ohio  
 Dwelling Number: 188  
 Home in 1870: Grafton, Lorain, Ohio  
 Race: White  
 Gender: Male  
 Occupation: Works At Lundray  
 Male Citizen over 21: Y  
 Personal Estate Value: 200  
 Inferred Children: Rene B Braman

Household Members:	Name	Age
	Gilbert A Braman	31
	Rene B Braman	4

**1880 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Gilbert Braman  
 Age: 41  
 Birth Date: Abt 1839  
 Birthplace: Ohio  
 Home in 1880: Garden Valley, Jackson, Wisconsin, USA  
 Dwelling Number: 145  
 Race: White  
 Gender: Male  
 Marital Status: Divorced  
 Father's Birthplace: New York  
 Mother's Birthplace: Ohio  
 Occupation: At Home  
 Neighbors: View others on page

Household Members:	Name	Age
	Gilbert Braman	41

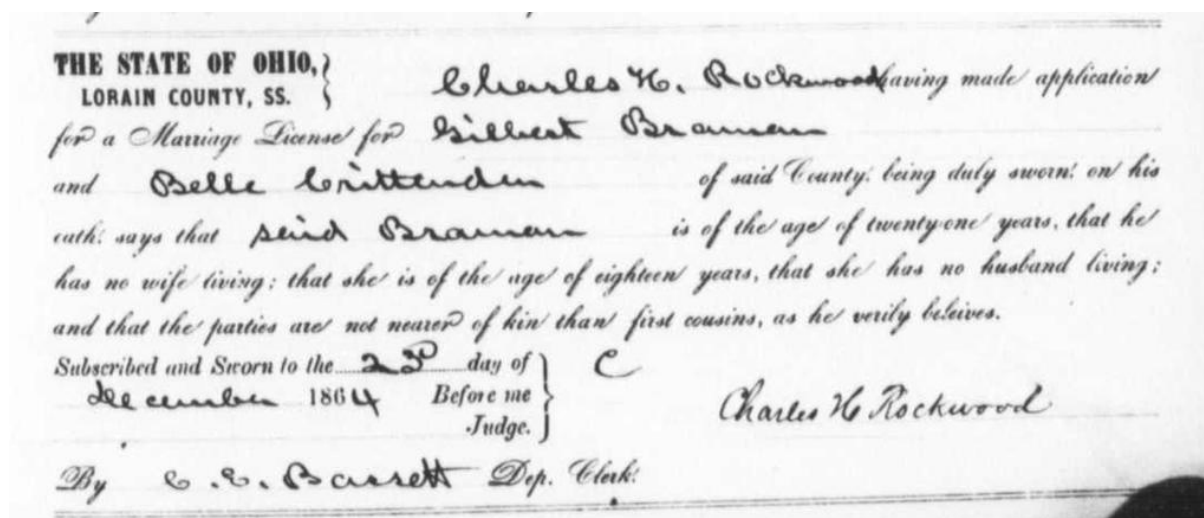
<u>1900 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)</u>		
Name:	Gilbert Braman [Gilbert J Braman]	
Age:	61	
Birth Date:	Jun 1838	
Birthplace:	Ohio Lorain Ward	
Home in 1900:	4, Lorain, Ohio	
Ward of City:	4	
Street:	Woodland Ave	
House Number:	1730	
Sheet Number:	29	
Number of Dwelling in Order of Visitation:	445	
Family Number:	564	
Race:	White	
Gender:	Male	
Relation to Head of House:	Head	
Marital Status:	Married	
Spouse's Name:	Carrie L Braman	
Marriage Year:	1897	
Years Married:	3	
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio	
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio	
Occupation:	Police City	
Months not employed:	0	
Can Read:	Yes	
Can Write:	Yes	
Can Speak English:	Yes	
House Owned or Rented:	O	
Home Free or Mortgaged:	F	
Farm or House:	H	
Neighbors:	View others on page	
Household Members:	Name	Age
	Gilbert	61
	Braman	
	Carrie L Braman	37

<u>1910 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)</u>		
Name:	Gilbert J Bratman [Gilbert J Braman] [Gilbert J Bradman] [Gilbert J Brahnan]	
Age in 1910:	70	
Birth Year:	abt 1840	
Birthplace:	Ohio	
Home in 1910:	Lorain Ward 3, Lorain, Ohio	
Street:	Reid Ave	
House Number:	1908	
Race:	White	
Gender:	Male	
Relation to Head of House:	Head	
Marital Status:	Married	
Spouse's Name:	Carrie L Bratman	
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio	
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio	
Native Tongue:	English	
Occupation:	Clerk	
Industry:	Police Statin	
Employer, Employee or Other:	Wage Earner	
Home Owned or Rented:	Own	
Home Free or Mortgaged:	Free	
Farm or House:	House	
Able to Read:	Yes	
Able to Write:	Yes	
Years Married:	14	
Out of Work:	N	
Number of weeks out of work:	0	
Neighbors:	View others on page	
Household Members:	Name	Age
	Gilbert J Bratman	70
	Carrie L Bratman	47
	Henrietta Hodder	74

<u>U.S., Civil War Soldier Records and Profiles, 1861-1865 (Ancestry.com)</u>	
Name:	Gilbert J Braman
Age at Enlistment:	22
Enlistment Date:	11 Jun 1861
Rank at enlistment:	Private
State Served:	Ohio
Survived the War?:	Yes
Service Record:	Enlisted in Company K, Ohio 23rd Infantry Regiment on 11 Jun 1861. Mustered out on 06 Jul 1864.
Birth Date:	abt 1839
Sources:	Official Roster of the Soldiers of the State of Ohio

### Ohio, Soldier Grave Registrations, 1804-1958 (Ancestry.com)

Name:	G. J. Braman
Birth Date:	28 Jun 1839
Birth Place:	Carlisle, Ohio
Enlistment Date:	13 Jun 1861
Discharge Date:	16 Jul 1864
Death Date:	12 Feb 1922
Death Place:	Lorain, Ohio
Burial Date:	16 Feb 1922
Burial Place:	Black River, Ohio, USA
Cemetery:	Elmwood
Rank:	Private
Branch of Service:	Army



### 1870 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name: Isabell Crittenden  
 Age in 1870: 25  
 Birth Year: abt 1845  
 Birthplace: Ohio  
 Dwelling Number: 144  
 Home in 1870: Grafton, Lorain, Ohio  
 Race: White  
 Gender: Female  
 Inferred Father: William H Crittenden  
 Inferred Mother: Cloracy Crittenden

Household Members:	Name	Age
	William H Crittenden	54
	Cloracy Crittenden	51
	Isabell Crittenden	25

### 1880 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name: Belle M. Crittenden  
 Age: 35  
 Birth Date: Abt 1845  
 Birthplace: Ohio  
 Home in 1880: Grafton, Lorain, Ohio, USA  
 Dwelling Number: 126  
 Race: White  
 Gender: Female  
 Relation to Head of House: Daughter  
 Marital Status: Married  
 Father's name: Wm. U. Crittenden  
 Father's Birthplace: Massachusetts  
 Mother's name: Clarisa A. Crittenden  
 Mother's Birthplace: New York  
 Occupation: At Home  
 Neighbors: View others on page

Household Members:	Name	Age
	Wm. U. Crittenden	64
	Clarisa A. Crittenden	62
	Belle M. Crittenden	35
	Rena B. Crittenden	14



**Ohio, County Death Records (FamilySearch.org)**

Name	Belle M. Braman
Event Type	Death
Event Date	15 Sep 1895
Event Place	Lorain, Lorain, Ohio, United States
Residence Place	Lorain, Lorain, Ohio
Gender	Female
Age	51
Marital Status	Married
Race (Original)	White
Birth Year (Estimated)	1844
Birthplace	Grafton, O.

**Has Relatives in Cleveland.**

**Special Dispatch to the Leader.**

**Lorain, September 16.—Mrs. Bette Braman, wife of Marshal G. J. Braman, died last evening after a brief illness of typhoid fever. She was fifty-one years of age. The funeral will take place Tuesday at 1 o'clock. The family has relatives in Cleveland.**

[Cleveland Leader (Cleveland, OH) September 17, 1895 pg. 2]

**Ohio, Wills and Probate Records, 1786-1998 (Ancestry.com)**

Name:	Bell M Braman
Probate Date:	7 Oct 1895
Probate Place:	Lorain, Ohio, USA
Inferred Death Year:	Abt 1895
Inferred Death Place:	Ohio, USA
Item Description:	Record of Wills, 1894-1899

The Will of Bill M. Brannan  
The State of Ohio }  
Lorain County } In Probate Court

As it is remembered that at a session of the Court of Probate held at  
Elizria O. on Tuesday Oct 27<sup>th</sup> 1870 - His Excellency Judge of this  
Court this day the following proceeding was had, to-wit:

J. E. In Probate Court Lorain County October 7<sup>th</sup> 1870

This day an instrument of writing purporting to be the last will  
and testament of Bill M. Brannan late of Lorain in said County  
deceased was produced in said Court for probate, and it appearing  
to the Court that the widow and all of the next of kin of  
said decedent who reside in said County have had due and  
legal notice of this proceeding, & that the said Bill M. Brannan the  
subscribing witnesses to said will having appeared in open  
Court and under oath testified to the due and legal execution  
and attestation of same, which testimony was reduced to writing  
by said witnesses subscribed and filed therein. Thereupon the  
Court finds that said instrument purporting to be the last will and  
testament of said Bill M. Brannan decd. that the same was  
freely and legally executed and attested, that the testator at the  
time of the execution thereof, was of lawful age of sound and  
disposing mind and memory and under no restraint. It is  
therefore ordered that said will be admitted to probate and that  
the same together with the testimony of said witnesses be intro-  
duced of record in this Court. Attest: E. H. Brannan Probate Judge.

Will and Testament of Bill M. Brannan.

In the name of our Reverend Father of All.

I, Bill M. Brannan being of sound mind and memory do make  
and publish this my last will and testament.

First, I do my will that my just debts and all charges be paid out  
of my estate.

That I give and devise all the residue of my estate both real and personal  
to my beloved husband Gilbert J. Brannan to be his absolutely  
and in fee.

Item II I appoint and make W<sup>m</sup> L. Hughes Executor of this my last Will and testament

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 10<sup>th</sup> day of September in the year 1890

Belle M. Braman  
Signed and acknowledged signed Belle M. Braman as her last Will and testament in our presence and before us in her presence and at her request.

Testimony of  
Witnesses.

Witnesses: Ottilia Miller Dr M. de Muroder A. W. Garrow  
The State of Ohio } Probate Court  
Franklin County }  
Personally appeared in open Court Ottilia Miller Dr M. de Muroder and A. W. Garrow the subscribing witnesses to the last Will and testament of Belle M. Braman deceased when being duly sworn according to law to speak the truth the whole truth and nothing but the truth in relation to the execution of said Will depose and say that the paper before them purporting to be the last Will and testament of Belle M. Braman now deceased is the Will of said deceased, that they are present at the execution of said Will at the request of the testatrix subscribed their names to the same as witnesses in her presence and that they saw the said Belle M. Braman deceased sign said Will and heard her acknowledge the same to be the <sup>last</sup> Will and testament that the said Belle M. Braman at the time of making and signing said Will was of legal age and sound mind and free from fraud and coercion and under no undue or unlawful restraint whatever.

Ottilia Miller Dr M. de Muroder A. W. Garrow.

Subscribed and subscribed in open Court this 10<sup>th</sup> day of October A.D. 1890.

E. H. Fineman Probate Judge

<p><u>sent Public</u></p> <p><u>Gilbert J. Braman</u></p> <p>AND</p> <p><u>Carrie L. Miller</u></p>	<p>THE STATE OF OHIO, } ss. LORAIN COUNTY, }</p> <p><u>N. L. Hiecock</u> having made application for a License for <u>Gilbert J. Braman</u> and <u>Carrie L. Miller</u> and being duly sworn, says that <u>he</u> is of the age of 21 years, and has no wife living, and that <u>she</u> is of the age of 18 years, a resident of said County, and has no husband living, and that said parties are not nearer kin than second cousins.</p> <p><u>N. L. Hiecock</u> Sworn to and subscribed before me this <u>28<sup>th</sup></u> day of <u>Sept</u> A. D. 189<u>6</u></p> <p><u>E. H. Hinman</u> Probate Judge.</p>	<p>The State of Ohio, } ss. Lorain County, }</p> <p>I do hereby certify, that</p> <p><u>Mr Gilbert J. Braman</u> AND <u>Miss Carrie L. Miller.</u> were joined in Marriage by me on the <u>22</u> day of <u>September</u> A. D. 189<u>6</u>.</p> <p><u>Rev. Fred W. Hodder.</u> Filed and recorded this <u>28<sup>th</sup></u> day of <u>September</u> 189<u>6</u>.</p> <p>ATTEST: <u>E. H. Hinman</u> Probate Judge.</p>
---	--	---

Name: Carrie L Miller

Event Type: Birth

Birth Date: 31 Aug 1862

Birth Place: Washington, Massachusetts

Father Name: James Miller

Mother Name: Henreette Miller

[Source: Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620-1988 at: Ancestry.com]



PHYSICIANS  
of information should be carefully supplied. AGE should be stated EXACTLY. Exact statement  
should state CAUSE OF DEATH in plain terms, so that it may be properly classified. Exact statement  
of OCCUPATION is very important. See instructions on back of certificate.

STATE OF OHIO  
BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS  
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

1 PLACE OF DEATH  
County Lorain Registration District No. 753 File No. 28549  
Township Lorain Primary Registration District No. 1339 Registered No. 160  
or Village Lorain No.        St.        Ward         
(If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give its NAME instead of street and number)  
2 FULL NAME Clara Louise Braman  
(a) Residence, No. 1908 High Ave. St.        Ward         
(Usual place of abode) (If nonresident give city or town and State)  
Length of residence in city or town where death occurred 39 yrs. mos. ds. How long in U.S. if of foreign birth? yrs. mos. ds.

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS				
3. SEX <u>Female</u>	4. COLOR OR RACE <u>White</u>	5. Single, Married, Widowed or Divorced (write the word) <u>Married</u>		
5a. If married, widowed or divorced HUSBAND of <u>Edw. J. Braman</u> (or) WIFE of <u>      </u>				
6. DATE OF BIRTH (month, day, and year) <u>Aug. 31, 1886</u>				
7. AGE Years <u>38</u> Months <u>8</u> Days <u>11</u>	If LESS than 1 day.....hrs. or.....min.			
8. OCCUPATION OF DECEASED (a) Trade, profession, or particular kind of work <u>None</u> (b) General nature of industry, business, or establishment in which employed (or employer) <u>50</u> (c) Name of employer <u>Washington</u>				
9. BIRTHPLACE (city or town) <u>Washington</u> (State or country) <u>Mass.</u>				
10. NAME OF FATHER <u>Gas. Miller</u>				
11. BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER (city or town) <u>Mass.?</u> (State or country)				
12. MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER <u>Henrietta Morse</u>				
13. BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER (city or town) <u>Mass.?</u> (State or country)				
14. Informant <u>S. J. Braman</u> (Address) <u>1908 High Ave. Lorain</u>				
15. Filed <u>5/22</u> 19 <u>24</u> <u>Valley</u> <u>admir</u> REGISTRAR				

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH	
16. DATE OF DEATH (month, day and year) <u>5/11</u> 19 <u>24</u>	
17. I HEREBY CERTIFY That I attended deceased from <u>Mar 1</u> 19 <u>24</u> to <u>May 11</u> 19 <u>24</u> that I last saw her alive on <u>May 11</u> 19 <u>24</u> and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at <u>1 P.</u> m. THE CAUSE OF DEATH* was as follows: <u>Pernicious Anemia</u> (duration) <u>5</u> yrs. <u>      </u> mos. <u>      </u> ds. CONTRIBUTORY (SECONDARY) (duration) <u>      </u> yrs. <u>      </u> mos. <u>      </u> ds. 18. Where was disease contracted <u>      </u> If not at place of death? <u>      </u> Did an operation precede death? <u>Yes</u> Date of <u>      </u> Was there an autopsy? <u>Yes</u> What test confirmed diagnosis? <u>Physical &amp; blood exam.</u> (Signed) <u>Richard M. D.</u> <u>May 11, 19 24</u> (Address) <u>Lorain O.</u> *State the DISEASE CAUSING DEATH, or in deaths from VIOLENT CAUSES, state (1) MEANS AND NATURE OF INJURY, and (2) whether ACCIDENTAL, SUICIDAL or HOMICIDAL. (See reverse side for additional space.)	
19. PLACE OF BURIAL, CREMATION, OR REMOVAL <u>Columbus, Lorain O.</u>	DATE OF BURIAL <u>5/14</u> 19 <u>24</u>
20. UNDERTAKER, license No. <u>1066</u> <u>Gardner</u>	ADDRESS <u>Lorain O.</u>

around state CAUSE OF DEATH in plain terms, so that it may be properly classified. Exact statement of OCCUPATION is very important. See instructions on back of certificate.

STATE OF OHIO BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS CERTIFICATE OF DEATH			
1 PLACE OF DEATH County <u>Lorain</u> Registration District No. <u>753</u> File No. <u>10081</u>		Township <u>Lorain</u> Primary Registration District No. <u>1339</u> Registered No. <u>65</u>	
or Village <u>Lorain</u> No. <u>      </u> St. <u>      </u> Ward <u>      </u>		(If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give its NAME instead of street and number)	
2 FULL NAME <u>Gilbert Jarvis Graman</u>			
(a) Residence No. <u>6281 E. 6th St.</u> Ward <u>      </u>		(If nonresident give city or town and State)	
Length of residence in city or town where death occurred <u>40</u> yrs. <u>      </u> mos. <u>      </u> ds.		How long in U.S., if of foreign birth? yrs. <u>      </u> mos. <u>      </u> ds.	
PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS			
3 SEX <u>Male</u>	4 COLOR OR RACE <u>White</u>	5 Single, Married, Widowed or Divorced (write the word) <u>Unmarried</u>	
5a If married, widowed or divorced HUSBAND of <u>Carmen Graman (deceased)</u> (or) WIFE of <u>      </u>			
6 DATE OF BIRTH (month, day, and year) <u>6/28/39</u>			
7 AGE	Years <u>8</u>	Months <u>7</u>	Days <u>14</u>
If LESS than 1 day <u>      </u> hrs. <u>      </u> min.			
8 OCCUPATION OF DECEASED			
(a) Trade, profession, or particular kind of work <u>Retired</u>			
(b) General nature of industry, business, or establishment in which employed (or employer) <u>Chief of Police Lorain Ohio</u>			
(c) Name of employer <u>Carlisle</u>			
9 BIRTHPLACE (city or town) <u>Carlisle</u>			
(State or country) <u>Ohio</u>			
10 NAME OF FATHER <u>Leo Matrical</u>			
11 BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER (city or town) <u>Amesbury</u>			
(State or country) <u>Massachusetts</u>			
12 MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER <u>Leo Matrical</u>			
13 BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER (city or town) <u>Amesbury</u>			
(State or country) <u>Massachusetts</u>			
14 Informant <u>Anna B. Gault</u>			
(Address) <u>Cleveland O.</u>			
15 Filed <u>2-13-1922</u> <u>Valleydale</u> REGISTRAR			
MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH			
16 DATE OF DEATH (month, day and year) <u>7/12</u> 19 <u>22</u>			
17 I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from <u>Feb 7</u> 19 <u>22</u> to <u>Feb 12</u> 19 <u>22</u>			
that I last saw <u>him</u> alive on <u>Feb 12</u> 19 <u>22</u>			
and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at <u>5:50 P.M.</u>			
The CAUSE OF DEATH* was as follows: <u>Bronchopneumonia</u>			
(duration) <u>      </u> yrs. <u>      </u> mos. <u>5</u> ds.			
CONTRIBUTORY (SECONDARY) (duration) <u>      </u> yrs. <u>      </u> mos. <u>      </u> ds.			
18 Where was disease contracted <u>      </u>			
If not at place of death? <u>      </u>			
Did an operation precede death? <u>      </u> Date of <u>      </u>			
Was there an autopsy? <u>      </u>			
What test confirmed diagnosis? <u>Physician's exam</u>			
(Signed) <u>Dr. J. H. M. D.</u>			
Date <u>Feb 12</u> 19 <u>22</u> (Address) <u>Lorain O.</u>			
*State the DISEASE CAUSING DEATH, or in deaths from VIOLENT CAUSES, state (1) MEANS AND NATURE OF INJURY, and (2) whether ACCIDENTAL, SUICIDAL or HOMICIDAL. (See reverse side for additional space.)			
19 PLACE OF BURIAL, CREMATION, OR REMOVAL <u>Cleveland O.</u>		DATE OF BURIAL <u>7/16</u> 19 <u>22</u>	
20 UNDERTAKER, License No. <u>1006</u>		ADDRESS <u>Lorain O.</u>	



Gravestone

**Ohio, Rutherford B. Hayes Presidential Center Obituary Index, 1810s-2016 (Ancestry.com)**

Name:	Gilbert J <u>Braman</u>
Death Age:	83
Birth Date:	1839
Marriage Date:	25 Nov 1864
Death Date:	14 Feb 1922
Death Place:	Lorain, Ohio, USA
Parents:	DANIEL and BELINDA FALCONER
Spouse:	Belle M Crittenden
Newspaper Information:	Newspaper: Fremont Daily News, Newspaper Date: 14 Feb 1922, Newspaper Page: 1 Column: 2; Repository: Hayes Presidential Library - Fremont, OH; Years Available: 1887-1938   Newspaper: Sandusky (OH) (Daily) Register, Newspaper Date: 21 Feb 1922, Newspaper Page: 9 Column: 3; Repository: Hayes Presidential Library - Fremont, OH; Years Available: 1860's-1947, 1980's, 2000-current

**LORAIN EX-CHIEF DIES.**

**Gilbert J. Braman Served in President McKinley's Regiment.**

**LORAIN, O., Feb. 13.—Gilbert J. Braman, 83, former chief of police here and a Civil War veteran, died here this afternoon following a lingering illness.**

**Braman was a member of the late President William McKinley's regiment. His grandfather served in the war of 1812 and his great-grandfather in the Revolutionary War.**

[Source: Plain Dealer | Tuesday, Feb 14, 1922 | Cleveland, OH | Issue: 45 | Page: 18 from GenealogyBank.com]

**SERVED WITH McKINLEY.**

Gilbert L. Braman, 83, a member of the late President William McKinley's regiment, is dead at his

home in Lorain, according to a Lorain dispatch. Braman was formerly chief of police in that city.

[Source: *Repository* | Tuesday, Feb 14, 1922 | Canton, OH | Page: 5 from GenealogyBank.com]



### **(38) Rena Belle Braman**

11. RENA BELLE BRAMAN			
2	b. Belden OH	10 Nov 1865	(D/C <sup>*</sup> , no mo); Bible/R <sup>DT</sup> (no pars); 1870 FC OH <sup>*</sup> (4); 1880 FC OH <sup>*</sup> (14, liv w/mo+gp); Com Bio 926 <sup>*</sup>
	d. Cleveland OH	6 Mar 1939	D/C <sup>*</sup> (73-3-27, no mo); obits <sup>*</sup> (73, no mo)
	m. Lorain Co OH	26 Oct 1887	M/R <sup>*</sup> (no pars); Com Bio 926 <sup>*</sup> ( pars)
married to William Henry Ault		[Henry Ault-Catherine Ault]	
	b. Lorain OH	14 Apr 1847	Com Bio 926 <sup>*</sup> ; 1850 FC OH <sup>*</sup> (2); 1860 FC OH <sup>*</sup> (12)
	d. Elyria OH	16 Apr 1915	D/C <sup>*</sup> (abt 68, no pars)

[Source: General Society of Mayflower Descendants Membership Application #92,971]

10) William Henry Ault was born 21 Nov. 1847 and married Rena Bell Bayman. W. H. Ault, a divorced grocer of about 68 years died 16 Apr. 1915 in Elyria Memorial Hospital in Lorain Co., Ohio. His death certificate lists his parents as unknown, but it was probably this man.

[Source: Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants by Bill Kincaid (2000) page 291]

On December 25, 1864, Mr. Braman was united in marriage, at Grafton, Ohio, with Miss Belle M. Crittenden, also a native of Lorain county, daughter of William H. and Clara (Arnold) Crittenden, of Massachusetts, who became early settlers of Lorain county. To this union was born one daughter, Rena Belle, now the wife of William H. Ault, of Lorain county. Mr. Braman is a Republican, and takes an active interest in politics; in 1888 he served as a member of the town council. He is a member of the Q. A. Gillmore Post, G. A. R., Lorain, and of the K. O. T. M.

[Source: Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio (1894) page 926]

In the Name of the Blessed Father of All: Amen.

I, William H. Crittenden, of the Township of Grafton, County of Lorain and State of Ohio, being about Eighty-five Years of age, and being of sound and disposing mind and memory, Do Make, Publish and Declare this my Last Will and Testament, hereby revoking and making null and void all other Last Wills and Testaments by me made heretofore:

First:- My Will is, that all my just Debts and Funeral Expenses shall be paid out of my Estate, as soon after my Death as shall be found convenient. Also all contracts that remain unsettled.

Second:- I Give, Devise and Bequeath to my respected Son Wm. A. Crittenden Two Dollars. And to my respected Daughter in law Bessie A. Crittenden my Estate both Real and Personal absolutely with the exception hereafter made in the third bequest.

Third:- I give and bequeath to my respected grand Daughter, Rena Ault, the Sum of five Dollars.

Fourthly. I desire that all appraisal of Property to be dispensed with provided there is money sufficient to pay the debts and other expenses.

And that my worthy friend Robert F. Newton act as Administrator of the Estate.

In Testimony Whereof, I have set my hand to this my Last Will and Testament, at Grafton, this 24th day of November, in the year of our Lord One Thousand nine Hundred and one (1901)

William H. Crittenden.

Will of William Crittenden identifying Rena as his granddaughter

BIRTHS	
Rena B. Braman	Born Nov. 10 - 1865
Hazel B. Ault	Born Dec. 1 -
Holly J. Ault	Born July 8
Walter H. Ault	Born April 14
Flossie F. Ault	Born Sept. 22 - 1897
LaVerne L. Ault	Born June 6 - 1900
Viola M. Ault	" August 8 - 1901
Robert Labrin Williams	= Jan. 18 - 1916
Carol Rena Williams	= Dec. 25 - 1917
Earl Oliver Williams	= Nov. 10 - 1919
LaVerne Meile Williams	= July 8 - 1921
Patsy Lee	Feb. 25 - 1925
Shirley Lee	Feb. 14 - 1928
Nancy Lee	April 4 - 1933

[Source: Flossie Lee's Bible Record]

# 1870 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name: Rene B Braman  
[Rena B Braman]

Age in 1870: 4

Birth Year: abt 1866

Birthplace: Ohio

Dwelling Number: 188

Home in 1870: Grafton, Lorain, Ohio

Race: White

Gender: Female

Inferred Father: Gilbert A Braman

Household Members:

Name	Age
Gilbert A <u>Braman</u>	31
Rene B <u>Braman</u>	4

# 1880 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name: Rena B. Crittenden

Age: 14

Birth Date: abt 1866

Birthplace: Ohio

Home in 1880: Grafton, Lorain, Ohio, USA

Dwelling Number: 126

Race: White

Gender: Female

Relation to Head of House: Granddaughter

Marital Status: Married

Father's Birthplace: O

Mother's Birthplace: O

Occupation: At Home

Attended School: Yes

Neighbors: View others on page

Household Members:

Name	Age
Wm. U. Crittenden	64
<u>Clarisa A. Crittenden</u>	62
Belle M. Crittenden	35
Rena B. Crittenden	14

# United States Census, 1900 (FamilySearch.org)

Name: Rena Ault

Event Type: Census

Event Year: 1900

Event Place: Black River Township Lorain City Ward 5, Lorain, Ohio, United States

Gender: Female

Age: 35

Marital Status: Married

Race: White

Race (Original): W

Relationship to Head of Household: Wife

Relationship to Head of Household (Original): Wife

Number of Living Children: 5

Years Married: 13

Birth Date: Jan 1865

Birthplace: Ohio

Marriage Year (Estimated): 1887

Father's Birthplace: Ohio

Mother's Birthplace: Ohio

Mother of how many children: 5

Household:

Role	Sex	Age	Birthplace
W Henry Ault	Head	M 53	Ohio
Rena Ault	Wife	F 35	Ohio
Hazel Ault	Daughter	F 12	Ohio
Holly Ault	Daughter	F 8	Ohio
Walter Ault	Son	M 6	Ohio
Flossy Ault	Daughter	F 3	Ohio

# 1910 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name: Rena B Gult  
[Rena B Ault]  
[Rena B Gult]

Age in 1910: 45

Birth Year: abt 1865

Birthplace: Ohio

Home in 1910: Lorain Ward 4, Lorain, Ohio

Street: East 29 Street

Race: White

Gender: Female

Relation to Head of House: Daughter

Marital Status: Married

Parent's Name: William H Gult

Father's Birthplace: Ohio

Mother's Birthplace: Ohio

Native Tongue: English

Able to Read: Yes

Able to Write: Yes

Years Married: 22

Number of Children Born: 6

Number of Children Living: 6

Neighbors: View others on page

Household Members:

Name	Age
<u>William H Gult</u>	63
Rena B <u>Gult</u>	45
Holly I <u>Gult</u>	18
Walter H <u>Gult</u>	16
Flossie F <u>Gult</u>	13
Catherine L <u>Gult</u>	10
Viola N <u>Gult</u>	9



**1920 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Rena B Ault  
 Age: 50  
 Birth Year: ~~abt 1870~~  
 [abt 1915]  
 Birthplace: Ohio  
 Home in 1920: Cleveland Ward 21, Cuyahoga, Ohio  
 Street: East 79th Street  
 House Number: Rear  
 Residence Date: 1920  
 Race: White  
 Gender: Female  
 Relation to Head of House: Head  
 Marital Status: Widowed  
 Father's Birthplace: Ohio  
 Mother's Birthplace: Ohio  
 Able to Speak English: Yes  
 Home Owned or Rented: Rent  
 Able to Read: Yes  
 Able to Write: Yes  
 Neighbors: View others on page  
 Household Members:

Name	Age
Rena B Ault	50
La Verne Ault	19
Viola Ault	18
Nina <del>Rushon</del>	19

**1930 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Rena Ault  
 Birth Year: ~~abt 1862~~  
 Gender: Female  
 Race: White  
 Birthplace: Ohio  
 Marital Status: Widowed  
 Relation to Head of House: Mother-in-law  
 Home in 1930: Lakewood, Cuyahoga, Ohio, USA  
 Map of Home: View Map  
 Street address: Waterbury Road  
 Ward of City: 3  
 Block: Tract L-W-15  
 House Number: 2120  
 Dwelling Number: 443  
 Family Number: 694  
 Attended School: No  
 Able to Read and Write: Yes  
 Father's Birthplace: Ohio  
 Mother's Birthplace: Ohio  
 Able to Speak English: Yes

Name	Age
Jack Ross	30
Viola Ross	28
Betty J Ross	4
Sally A Ross	2
Rena Ault	68

370

## MARRIAGE RECORD.

PARTIES.	AFFIDAVIT.	RETURN.
<p><i>W. L. Ault</i></p> <p style="text-align: center;">AND</p> <p><i>Rena Bell Braman</i></p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>LICENSE</b></p> <p>Issued the <i>19<sup>th</sup></i>            day of <i>October</i>            A. D. 188<i>7</i> to the above named            parties</p>	<p><b>The State of Ohio,</b> } <i>(Not Published)</i>            LORAIN COUNTY, } ss. <i>Henry Ault</i>, having made application            for a LICENSE for <i>himself</i>            and <i>Rena Bell Braman</i> and being duly            sworn, says that <i>he</i>            is of the age of <i>21</i> years, and has no wife living, and            that <i>Rena Bell</i> is of the            age of <i>18</i> years, a resident of said County, and has            no husband living, and that said parties are not            nearer kin than second cousins.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Sworn to and subscribed before me this <i>W. H. Ault</i>            day of <i>19<sup>th</sup> October</i> A. D. 188<i>7</i></p> <p style="text-align: right;"><i>C. H. Sinniman</i>            Probate Judge.  <i>Louise L. Robbins</i></p>	<p><b>The State of Ohio,</b> } ss.            LORAIN COUNTY, }</p> <p style="text-align: center;">I do hereby certify, that</p> <p><i>Mr. W. L. Ault</i>  <i>and</i>  <i>Miss Rena Bell Braman</i>            were joined in MARRIAGE by me on the  <i>26<sup>th</sup></i> day of <i>October</i>            A. D. 188<i>7</i></p> <p style="text-align: right;"><i>Edmund Hodder</i>            Filed and recorded this <i>7<sup>th</sup></i>            day of <i>Nov</i> 188<i>7</i></p> <p style="text-align: right;">ATTEST:  <i>E. H. Sinniman</i>            Probate Judge.</p>

1850 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)		
Name:	Henry Ault	
Age:	38	
Birth Year:	abt 1812	
Birthplace:	Pennsylvania	
Home in 1850:	Guilford, Medina, Ohio, USA	
Gender:	Male	
Family Number:	425	
Household Members:	Name	Age
	Henry Ault	38
	Saloma Ault	32
	Elizabeth Ault	20
	Susan Ault	18
	Andrew Ault	16
	Seth Ault	14
	Catharine Ault	6
	Joseph Ault	4
	Wm H Ault	2

1860 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)		
Name:	Henry Ault	
Age:	10	
Birth Year:	abt 1850	
Gender:	Male	
Birth Place:	Ohio	
Home in 1860:	Brunswick, Medina, Ohio	
Post Office:	Brunswick	
Dwelling Number:	62	
Family Number:	62	
Attended School:	Yes	
Household Members:	Name	Age
	Henry Ault	52
	Salvane Ault	46
	Catharine Ault	16
	Joseph Ault	14
	Henry Ault	10
	Orange Ault	10
	Lyman Ault	8
	Newton Ault	5
	Sydney Ault	4
	Charles Ault	2

STATE OF OHIO  
DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH  
DIVISION OF VITAL STATISTICS  
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

14913

1 PLACE OF DEATH

County Cuyahoga Registration District No. 10 File No. 2105  
Township Cherwell Primary Registration District No. 10 Registered No. 2105  
or Village Cherwell, O. No. 10706 St. Cherwell Ward 10  
(If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give its name instead of street and number)  
Length of residence in city or town where death occurred 37 mos. 10 ds. How long in U. S., if of foreign birth? 37 mos. 10 ds.

2 FULL NAME

Ken Ault Did Deceased Serve in U. S. Navy or Army?  
(a) Residence. No. 10706 St. Cherwell Ward 10  
(Usual place of abode) (If nonresident give city or town and State)

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS

3. SEX Male 4. COLOR or RACE White 5. SINGLE, MARRIED, Widowed or Divorced Married  
5a. If Married, Widowed, or Divorced, Husband of (or) Wife of Henry Ault  
6. DATE OF BIRTH (month, day, and year) Nov-10-1865  
7. AGE (years) Months Days 73 3 27 If LESS than 1 day or min. 10 hrs.  
8. Trade, profession, or particular kind of work done, as Retired  
9. Industry or business in which work was done, as Home  
10. Date deceased last worked at this occupation (month and year) 10-1-1937 11. Total time (years) spent in this occupation 5  
12. BIRTHPLACE (city or town) Balden (State or country) Ohio  
13. NAME Robert J. Braman  
14. BIRTHPLACE (city or town) Unknown (State or country) Unknown  
15. MAIDEN NAME Unknown  
16. BIRTHPLACE (city or town) Unknown (State or country) Unknown  
17. INFORMANT Jack Ross and (Address) 10706 Cherwell  
18. BURIAL, CREMATION, or REMOVAL Place Cherwell Date 3/9/1939  
19. FUNERAL FIRM DeFord Dougherty  
19a. BURIED BY DeFord Dougherty Lic. No. 34021  
Address DeFord Dougherty  
19b. EMBALMER DeFord Dougherty Lic. No. 2427  
20. FILED 10706 193 9

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

21. DATE OF DEATH (month, day, and year) 3/6 193 9  
22. I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from 2/5/39 193 9 to 3/6 193 9  
I last saw Ken alive on 3/6 193 9, death is said to have occurred on the date stated above at 2:32 p.m.  
The PRINCIPAL CAUSE OF DEATH and related causes of importance in order of onset were as follows:  
Pharyngeal Cancer (P.)  
Metastatic Carcinoma  
Chronic Bronchitis  
Emphysema  
CORRELATORY CAUSES of importance not related to principal cause:  
Coronary Arteriosclerosis  
Hypertension  
Name of operation None Date of None  
What test confirmed diagnosis? None Was there an autopsy? No  
23. If death was due to external causes (violence) fill in also the following:  
Accident, suicide, or homicide? None Date of injury None  
Where did injury occur? None (Specify city or town, county, and State)  
Specify whether injury occurred in industry, in home, or in public place.  
Manner of injury None  
Nature of injury None  
24. Was disease or injury in any way related to occupation of deceased? No  
If so, specify None  
(Signed) R. F. Krumholz M. D.  
Date 3/6 193 9 Address 10706 Cherwell

DEPUTY Registrar

STATE OF OHIO  
BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS  
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

## PLACE OF DEATH.

County Lorain

Township of \_\_\_\_\_

or \_\_\_\_\_

Village of \_\_\_\_\_

or \_\_\_\_\_

City of ElyriaRegistration District No. 706

File No. \_\_\_\_\_

Primary Registration District No. 8338Registered No. 94(No. Elyria Mem Hospital)

Ward) \_\_\_\_\_

FULL NAME W H Wheeler

[If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give its NAME instead of above and number.]

## PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS

1. SEX Male 2. COLOR OR RACE White 3. MARRIAGE STATUS Married  
(Write the word)  
4. DATE OF BIRTH unknown  
(Month) (Day) (Year)

5. AGE 68 yrs. mos. ds. or min.?  
If LESS than 1 day, hrs.

6. OCCUPATION (a) Trade, profession, or particular kind of work Grocer  
(b) General nature of industry, business, or establishment in which employed (or employer)

7. BIRTHPLACE (State or country) Ohio

8. NAME OF FATHER unknown

9. BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER (State or country) "

10. MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER "

11. BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER (State or country) "

12. THE ABOVE IS TRUE TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE

(Informant) J & Starr

(Address) Elyria

13. Filed 4/17, 1915 H. French Registrar

## MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

14. DATE OF DEATH April 16, 1915  
(Month) (Day) (Year)

15. I HEREBY CERTIFY That I attended deceased from April 1, 1915, to April 16, 1915, that I last saw him alive on April 16, 1915, and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at 2 p.m.  
The CAUSE OF DEATH was as follows:  
mitral lesions

16. Contributory (SECONDARY) heart failure  
(Duration) 4 mos. ds.

(Signed) H. French M. D.  
4/17, 1915 (Address) Elyria

\*State the DISEASE CAUSING DEATH, or, in deaths from VIOLENT CAUSES, state (1) MEANS OF INJURY; and (2) whether ACCIDENTAL, SUICIDAL, or HOMICIDAL.

17. LENGTH OF RESIDENCE (For Hospitals, Institutions, Transients, or Recent Residents)  
At place of death 7 yrs. mos. ds. In the State 0 yrs. mos. ds.

Where was disease contracted, If not at place of death? Lorain  
Former or usual residence "

18. PLACE OF BURIAL OR REMOVAL County Inf Com

19. DATE OF BURIAL Apr 18, 1915

20. UNDERTAKER H. French Address Elyria



## MRS. RENA AULT DIES IN CLEVELAND

*March 6-1939*

### Former Lorain Woman of Pioneer Family

Mrs. Rena B. Ault, 73, former Lorainite and member of one of the city's pioneer families, died at Mount Siani hospital in Cleveland yesterday afternoon.

She was the wife of William Henry Ault, who was one of Lorain's first grocers. She was the daughter of G. J. Braman, former chief of police in Lorain. After being a resident of Lorain for several years, she moved to Cleveland 15 years ago.

Surviving are four daughters, Mrs. John J. Kelley in Lorain, Mrs. Oliver Burns in Elyria, Mrs. John Ross and Mrs. R. E. Lee, both of Cleveland; and a son, Walter in Georgia.

Funeral services will be held at 2 p. m. Thursday at the Dougherty funeral home, E. 90th-st and Euclid-av, in Cleveland. Burial will be at 4 p. m. at Elmwood cemetery in Lorain.

## W. H. AULT, MERCHANT, IS DEAD

The funeral of W. H. Ault, formerly of Lorain, was held in Elyria yesterday afternoon and the body interred at Elyria. Mr. Ault died Friday, at the age of 65 years.

The decedent was one of Lorain's first business men and grocery store proprietors. For 20 years he ran a store on Seneca-av. Until several weeks ago he made his home at 1864 East 29th-st.

Members of the immediate family live in Lorain. Five daughters and a son make their home in Lorain.

[Source: Found in Flossie Lee's personal documents]

**AULT: Rena Belle, beloved mother of Mrs. Viola Ross, Mrs. Holly Burns, Mrs. Flossie Lee, Mrs. LaVern Kelley. Now at Delford Dougherty Funeral Home, Euclid at E. 90, where services will be held Thursday, March 9, at 2 p. m. Interment Elmwood Cemetery, Lorain, O.**

[Source: Plain Dealer | Wednesday, Mar 08, 1939 | Cleveland, OH | Page: 21 from GenealogyBank.com]



Gravestone

### (39) Flossie Fern Ault

12. FLOSSIE FERN AULT			m1)[Carl E.] Williams
b.	Lorain Co OH	22 Sep 1897	B/R; Bible/R (RENA B. BRAMAN SAME PAGE)
d.	Bainbridge OH	10 Dec 1969	D/C (72, nmmn); obit (no pars)
m.	2) Cuyahoga Co OH	20 Dec 1922 & 8 May 1923	M/R (20 Dec, pars); M/R (8 May, pars)
married to 2) Edwin Richard Lee			[Nate Oscar Lee-Cora Becker/Fishback]
b.	Toronto OH	25 Sep 1903	B/R
d.	Cleveland OH	28 Jan 1956	D/C (55-6-3, pars, MO'S SURNAME ADDED)

[Source: General Society of Mayflower Descendants Membership Application #92,971]

1900 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)		
Name:	Flossy Ault	
Age:	2	
Birth Date:	Sep 1897	
Birthplace:	Ohio	
Home in 1900:	Lorain Ward 5, Lorain, Ohio	
Ward of City:	5	
Street:	11th Avenue	
House Number:	664	
Sheet Number:	49	
Number of Dwelling in Order of Visitation:	731	
Family Number:	857	
Race:	White	
Gender:	Female	
Relation to Head of House:	Daughter	
Marital Status:	Single	
Father's name:	W Henry Ault	
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio	
Mother's name:	Rena Ault	
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio	
Neighbors:	View others on page	
Household Members:	Name	Age
	W Henry Ault	52
	Rena Ault	35
	Hazel Ault	11
	Holly Ault	7
	Walter Ault	5
	Flossy Ault	2

1910 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)		
Name:	Flossie F Gult	
	[Flossie F Ault]	
	[Flossie F Sult]	
Age in 1910:	13	
Birth Year:	abt 1897	
Birthplace:	Ohio	
Home in 1910:	Lorain Ward 4, Lorain, Ohio	
Street:	East 29 Street	
Race:	White	
Gender:	Female	
Relation to Head of House:	Daughter	
Marital Status:	Single	
Parent's Name:	Wilham H Gult	
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio	
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio	
Native Tongue:	English	
Attended School:	Yes	
Able to Read:	Yes	
Able to Write:	Yes	
Neighbors:	View others on page	
Household Members:	Name	Age
	Wilham H Gult	63
	Rena B Gult	45
	Holly I Gult	18
	Walter H Gult	16
	Flossie F Gult	13
	Catherine L Gult	10
	Viola N Gult	9


<u>1920 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)</u>		
Name:	Flossie William	
Age:	22	
Birth Year:	abt 1898	
Birthplace:	Ohio	
Home in 1920:	Cleveland Ward 21, Cuyahoga, Ohio	
Street:	E 79 Street	
Residence Date:	1920	
Race:	White	
Gender:	Female	
Relation to Head of House:	Wife	
Marital Status:	Married	
Spouse's Name:	Carl E William	
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio	
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio	
Able to Speak English:	Yes	
Occupation:	Laborer	
Industry:	Machine Factory	
Employment Field:	Wage or Salary	
Able to Read:	Yes	
Able to Write:	Yes	
Neighbors:	View others on page	
	Name	Age
	Carl E William	26
Household Members:	Flossie William	22
	Carol William	2
	Earl William	0

<u>1930 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)</u>		
Name:	Flossie F Lee	
Birth Year:	abt 1899	
Gender:	Female	
Race:	White	
Birthplace:	Ohio	
Marital Status:	Married	
Relation to Head of House:	Wife	
Homemaker?:	Yes	
Home in 1930:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio, USA	
Map of Home:	View Map	
Street address:	Amesbury Avenue	
Ward of City:	20	
Block:	56	
House Number:	9328	
Dwelling Number:	31	
Family Number:	84	
Age at First Marriage:	17	
Attended School:	No	
Able to Read and Write:	Yes	
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio	
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio	
Able to Speak English:	Yes	
	Name	Age
	Edwin R Lee	29
	Flossie F Lee	31
Household Members:	Carrol R Lee	12
	Vern M Lee	8
	Patricia I Lee	5
	Shirley A Lee	2

**1940 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Flossie Lee  
Respondent: Yes  
Age: 40  
Estimated Birth Year: abt 1900  
Gender: Female  
Race: White  
Birthplace: Ohio  
Marital Status: Married  
Relation to Head of House: Wife  
Home in 1940: Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio  
Map of Home in 1940: [View Map](#)  
Street: Meridian Avenue  
Inferred Residence in 1935: Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio  
Residence in 1935: Same House  
Resident on farm in 1935: No  
Sheet Number: 1B  
Attended School or College: No  
Highest Grade Completed: Elementary school, 8th grade  
Class of Worker: Unpaid family worker  
Weeks Worked in 1939: 0  
Income: 0  
Income Other Sources: No  
Neighbors: [View others on page](#)

	Name	Age
Household Members:	Edwin Lee	39
	Flossie Lee	40
	Patricia Lee	15
	Shirley Lee	12
	Nancy Lee	6
	Carol Williams	22
	Vern Williams	18

<div> <div></div> <div> <div>Flossie F. Ault</div> <div>Ohio, County Births</div> </div> </div>	
Name	Flossie F. Ault
Event Type	Birth
Event Date	22 Sep 1897
Event Place	Lorain, Lorain, Ohio, United States
Gender	Female
Race	White
Father's Name	Henry Ault
Mother's Name	Rena Braman

[Source: Ohio, County Births, 1841-2003 at: FamilySearch.org]





**Edwin C. Lee**

Ohio, County Births

Name	<b>Edwin C. Lee</b>
Event Type	Birth
Event Date	25 Sep 1904
Event Place	Toronto, Jefferson, Ohio, United States
Gender	Male
Race	White
Father's Name	Nate O. Lee
Mother's Name	Cora Fishback

[Source: Ohio, County Births, 1841-2003 at: FamilySearch.org]

<b>APPLICATION No. 175382</b>		<b>FILED AND MARRIAGE LICENSE ISSUED</b>		December 20	<b>19 22</b>
Name	Edwin R. Lee	Name	Flossie F. Williams		
Age	21	Age	24		
Residence	9610 Hollingsworth Ct.	Residence	9708 Hollingsworth Ct.		
Place of Birth	Toronto, O	Place of Birth	Lorain, O		
Occupation	Clerk	Occupation	None		
Father's Name	Date	Father's Name	Henry Ault		
Mother's Maiden Name	Cora ----	Mother's Maiden Name	Rena Breman		
Number of times previously married	None	Number of times previously married	Once		
		Married Name	Williams		
		Div.	204338 C.P.Ct.		
Marriage to be solemnized by	Rev. W.J.Zoul J.P.Shaker	Hts.	O	License issued by	Frank Zizelman
Consent of	Filed	19		Consent of	Filed
<b>THE STATE OF OHIO,</b>		<b>RETURN</b>		<b>Deputy Clerk</b>	
CUYAHOGA COUNTY, } ss.				19	
I CERTIFY, That on the 20th day of December		1922, Mr. Edwin R. Lee			
and Mrs. Flossie F. Williams		were by me legally joined in marriage.			
		Rev. W.J.Zoul J.P.			

<b>APPLICATION No. 178998</b>		<b>FILED AND MARRIAGE LICENSE ISSUED</b>		May 8	<b>19 23</b>
Name	Edwin R. Lee	Name	Flossie F. Williams		
Age	21	Age	24		
Residence	9708 Hollingsworth Ct.	Residence	9708 Hollingsworth Ct.		
Place of Birth	Toronto, O	Place of Birth	Lorain, O		
Occupation	Machinist	Occupation	None		
Father's Name	Vate	Father's Name	Henry Ault		
Mother's Maiden Name	Cora Becker	Mother's Maiden Name	Rena Breman		
Number of times previously married	None	Number of times previously married	Once		
		Married Name	Williams		
		Div.	204338 C.P.Ct.		
Marriage to be solemnized by	Rev. W.J.Zoul, J.P.Shaker	Hts.	O	License issued by	Frank Zizelman
Consent of	Filed	19		Consent of	Filed
<b>THE STATE OF OHIO,</b>		<b>RETURN</b>		<b>Deputy Clerk</b>	
CUYAHOGA COUNTY, } ss.				19	
I CERTIFY, That on the 8th day of May		1923, Mr. Edwin R. Lee			
and Mrs. Flossie F. Williams		were by me legally joined in marriage.			
		Rev. W.J.Zoul, J.P.			

A second marriage was necessary as Flossie's divorce had not been finalized by the date of the first marriage.

**1910 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Edwin Lee  
 Age in 1910: 6  
 Birth Year: abt 1904  
 Birthplace: Ohio  
 Home in 1910: Island Creek, Jefferson, Ohio  
 Race: White  
 Gender: Male  
 Relation to Head of House: Grandson  
 Marital Status: Single  
 Father's Birthplace: Ohio  
 Mother's Birthplace: Kentucky  
 Native Tongue: English  
 Attended School: Yes  
 Able to Read: Yes  
 Able to Write: Yes  
 Neighbors: View others on page

	Name	Age
	Richard J Lee	57
	Mary Lee	52
Household Members:	William J Lee	23 [29]
	Harry Lee	20
	Edwin Lee	6

**1920 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Edwin Lee  
 Age: 18  
 Birth Year: abt 1902  
 Birthplace: Ohio  
 Home in 1920: Cleveland Ward 16, Cuyahoga, Ohio  
 Street: E 84 St  
 Residence Date: 1920  
 Race: White  
 Gender: Male  
 Relation to Head of House: Lodger  
 Marital Status: Single  
 Father's Birthplace: Ohio  
 Mother's Birthplace: Kentucky  
 Able to Speak English: Yes  
 Occupation: Clerk  
 Industry: Office  
 Employment Field: Wage or Salary  
 Attended School: No  
 Able to Read: Yes  
 Able to Write: Yes  
 Neighbors: View others on page

	Name	Age
	Ulysis Pugh	51
	Cleo Pugh	37
	Vera Pugh	23
Household Members:	Mary Pugh	19
	Ada Pugh	17
	David Pugh	2
	Edwin Lee	18
	Paul Lee	13

**1930 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Edwin R Lee  
 Birth Year: abt 1901  
 Gender: Male  
 Race: White  
 Birthplace: Ohio  
 Marital Status: Married  
 Relation to Head of House: Head  
 Home in 1930: Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio, USA  
 Map of Home: View Map  
 Street address: Amesbury Avenue  
 Ward of City: 20  
 Block: 56  
 House Number: 9328  
 Dwelling Number: 31  
 Family Number: 84  
 Home Owned or Rented: Rented  
 Home Value: 35.00  
 Radio Set: Yes  
 Lives on Farm: No  
 Age at First Marriage: 21  
 Attended School: No  
 Able to Read and Write: Yes  
 Father's Birthplace: Ohio  
 Mother's Birthplace: Kentucky  
 Able to Speak English: Yes  
 Occupation: Chauffeur  
 Industry: Taxi-cab  
 Class of Worker: Wage or salary worker  
 Employment: Yes

	Name	Age
	Edwin R Lee	29
	Flossie F Lee	31
Household Members:	Carrol R Lee	12
	Vern M Lee	8
	Patricia I Lee	5
	Shirley A Lee	2

**1940 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name: Edwin Lee  
 Age: 39  
 Estimated Birth Year: abt 1901  
 Gender: Male  
 Race: White  
 Birthplace: Ohio  
 Marital Status: Married  
 Relation to Head of House: Head  
 Home in 1940: Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio  
 Map of Home in 1940: View Map  
 Street: Meridian Avenue  
 House Number: 8921  
 Farm: No  
 Inferred Residence in 1935: Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio  
 Residence in 1935: Same House  
 Resident on farm in 1935: No  
 Sheet Number: 1A  
 Number of Household in Order of Visitation: 14  
 Occupation: Driver  
 House Owned or Rented: Rented  
 Value of Home or Monthly Rental if Rented: 25  
 Attended School or College: No  
 Highest Grade Completed: High School, 3rd year  
 Hours Worked Week Prior to Census: 57  
 Class of Worker: Wage or salary worker in private work  
 Weeks Worked in 1939: 40  
 Income: 2134  
 Income Other Sources: Yes  
 Neighbors: View others on page

	Name	Age
	Edwin Lee	39
	Flossie Lee	40
	Patricia Lee	15
Household Members:	Shirley Lee	12
	Nancy Lee	6
	Carol Williams	22
	Vern Williams	18

Reg. Dist. No. 2800		OHIO DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH		State File No. 092411	
Primary Reg. Dist. No.		DIVISION OF VITAL STATISTICS		Registrar's No. 317	
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH					
DECEASED—NAME First Middle Last FLOSSIE FERN LEE			SEX 2. Female	DATE OF DEATH (Month, Day, Year) 3. December 10, 1969	
RACE White, negro, american indian, etc. (Specify) White	AGE—Last birthday (years) 5a. 72	UNDER 1 YEAR 5b. Mos. Days	UNDER 1 DAY 5c. Hours Min.	DATE OF BIRTH (Month, Day, Year) 6. Sept. 22, 1897	COUNTY OF DEATH 7a. Geauga
CITY, VILLAGE, OR LOCATION OF DEATH Bainbridge		INSIDE CITY LIMITS (Specify yes or no) 7c. Yes	HOSPITAL OR OTHER INSTITUTION—NAME (If not in either, give street and number) 7d. 17988 English Dr.		
DATE OF BIRTH (If not in U.S.A., name country) Ohio	CITIZEN OF WHAT COUNTRY 9. U.S.A.	MARRIED, NEVER MARRIED, WIDOWED, DIVORCED (Specify) 10. Widowed	SURVIVING SPOUSE (If wife, give maiden name) 11.		
SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER 12. 273-05-4019 D		WAS DECEASED EVER IN U. S. ARMED FORCES? (Yes, no, or unknown) 12b. No			
SOCIAL OCCUPATION (Give kind of work done during most of working life, even if retired) Housewife			KIND OF BUSINESS OR INDUSTRY 13b. Own Home		
RESIDENCE—STATE Ohio	COUNTY 14b. Geauga	CITY, VILLAGE OR LOCATION 14c. Bainbridge	INSIDE CITY LIMITS (Specify yes or no) 14d. Yes	STREET AND NUMBER 14e. 17988 English Dr.	
MOTHER—NAME First Middle Last Henry Ault			MOTHER—MAIDEN NAME First Middle Last 16. Rena		
INFORMANT—NAME Shirley Donaldson			MAILING ADDRESS (Street or R.F.D. no., city or village, state, zip) 17b. 17988 English Dr., Chagrin Falls, O. 44022		
PART I. DEATH WAS CAUSED BY: (ENTER ONLY ONE CAUSE PER LINE FOR (a), (b), AND (c))					
IMMEDIATE CAUSE		APPROXIMATE INTERVAL BETWEEN ONSET AND DEATH			
(a) Cardiac arrest					
DUE TO, OR AS A CONSEQUENCE OF:					
(b) C.V.A. Atherosclerosis general.					
DUE TO, OR AS A CONSEQUENCE OF:					
(c)		4369			
PART II. OTHER SIGNIFICANT CONDITIONS. Conditions contributing to death but not related to cause given in part I (a)					
Emphysema					
ACCIDENT, SUICIDE, HOMICIDE, UNDETERMINED (Specify)	DATE OF INJURY (Month, Day, Year) 20b.	HOUR 20c.	HOW INJURY OCCURRED (Enter nature of injury in part I or part II, item 18) 20d.		
PLACE OF INJURY At home, farm, street, factory, office bldg., etc. (Specify) 20f.	LOCATION (Street or R.F.D. no., city or village, state, zip) 20g.				
CERTIFICATION—Month Day Year I ATTENDED THE OCT. 13, 1969	Month Day Year Dec 1, 1969	AND LAST SAW HIM/HER ALIVE ON Month Day Year 21c. Dec 1 1969	I DID/DID NOT VIEW THE BODY AFTER DEATH. 21d. DID NOT	DEATH OCCURRED (HOUR) 21e. 8:15 AM.	At the place, on the date, and, to the best of my knowledge, due to the cause(s) stated.
CERTIFICATION—CORONER: On the basis of the examination of the body and/or the investigation, in my opinion, death occurred on the date and due to the cause(s) stated.		Hour of death M. 22b.	The decedent was pronounced dead Month Day Year Hour		
CERTIFIER—NAME (Type or print) Leslie Bandy, M.D.		SIGNATURE 23b. Leslie Bandy, M.D.	DEGREE OR TITLE		DATE SIGNED 23c. 12-11-69
MAILING ADDRESS—CERTIFIER		STREET OR R.F.D. NO.	CITY OR VILLAGE	STATE	ZIP
6526 S.O.M. Center Road, Solon, Ohio 44139					
URIAL CREMATION (Specify) Burial	DATE 24b. 12/13/69	NAME OF CEMETERY OR CREMATORY 24c. Ridge Hill Cemetery	LOCATION (City, village, or county) (State) 24d. Lorain, Ohio Lorain County		
NAME OF EMBALMER Leroy Mc Hugh	(LIC. NO.) 6090 A	FUNERAL DIRECTOR'S SIGNATURE 26. Leroy Mc Hugh	(LIC. NO.) 5112		
GENERAL FIRM AND ADDRESS Kindrich Funeral Home, Inc., 33375 Bainbridge Rd., Solon, Ohio 44139		(STREET NO.)	(CITY)	(STATE)	(ZIP)
DATE REC'D BY LOCAL REG. Dec. 15, 1969	REGISTRAR'S SIGNATURE B. M. Keller	DATE PERMIT ISSUED Dec 14, 1969	SIGNATURE OF PERSON ISSUING PERMIT John M. Threlk	DIST. NO. 18	

THIS CERTIFICATE SHALL BE PRINTED LEGIBLY OR TYPEWRITTEN IN UNFADING INK.

<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <span>18</span> <span>OHIO DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH</span> <span>420.1</span> </div> <div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <span>DIVISION OF VITAL STATISTICS</span> <span>01625</span> </div>												
Reg. Dist. No. _____			Primary Reg. Dist. No. <u>1801</u>				State File No. _____			Registrar's No. <u>764</u>		
<b>1. PLACE OF DEATH</b> a. COUNTY <u>Cuyahoga</u> b. CITY (If outside corporate limits, write RURAL OR and give township) <u>Cleveland</u> c. LENGTH OF STAY (In this place) _____ d. FULL NAME OF HOSPITAL OR INSTITUTION <u>Woman's</u>					<b>2. USUAL RESIDENCE</b> (Where deceased lived. If institution: residence before admission) a. STATE <u>Ohio</u> b. COUNTY <u>Cuyahoga</u> c. CITY (If outside corporate limits, write RURAL and give township) <u>Cleveland</u> d. STREET (If rural, give location) ADDRESS <u>8935 Meridan Ave.,</u>							
<b>3. NAME OF DECEASED</b> (Type or print) <u>Edward</u>			a. (First) <u>Richard</u>		b. (Middle) _____		c. (Last) <u>Lee</u>		<b>4. DATE OF DEATH</b> (Month) <u>1</u> (Day) <u>28</u> (Year) <u>56</u>			
<b>5. SEX</b> <u>Male</u>		<b>6. COLOR OR RACE</b> <u>White</u>		<b>7. MARRIED, NEVER MARRIED, WIDOWED, DIVORCED (Specify)</b> <u>Married</u>		<b>8. DATE OF BIRTH</b> <u>July 25 1900</u>		<b>9. AGE (In years last birthday)</b> <u>55</u>		Under 1 Year Months <u>6</u> Days <u>3</u> Hours <u>3</u> Min. _____		
<b>10a. USUAL OCCUPATION</b> (Give kind of work done during most of working life even if retired) <u>dry cleaning owner</u>				<b>10b. KIND OF BUSINESS OR INDUSTRY</b> <u>owner</u>		<b>11. BIRTHPLACE (State or foreign country)</b> <u>Toronto Ohio</u>			<b>12. CITIZEN OF WHAT COUNTRY?</b> <u>U.S.A.</u>			
<b>13. FATHER'S NAME</b> <u>Oscar Lee</u>					<b>14. MOTHER'S M maiden name</b> <u>Fishback</u>							
<b>15. WAS DECEASED EVER IN U. S. ARMED FORCES?</b> <u>No</u>				<b>16. SOCIAL SECURITY NO.</b> <u>273-05-4079</u>			<b>17. INFORMANT'S SIGNATURE</b> <u>Charles Lee</u>					
<b>18. CAUSE OF DEATH</b> Enter only one cause per line for (a), (b), and (c)  *This does not mean the mode of dying, such as heart failure, asphyxia, etc. It means the disease, injury, or complication which caused death.				<b>MEDICAL CERTIFICATION</b> <b>I. DISEASE OR CONDITION DIRECTLY LEADING TO DEATH* (a)</b> <u>Acute Enteritis</u>  <b>ANTECEDENT CAUSES</b> Morbid conditions, if any, giving rise to the above cause (a) stating the underlying cause last. DUE TO (b) <u>Bronchopneumonia</u> DUE TO (c) <u>Acute Bacterial Inoculated Infection</u>						<b>INTERVAL BETWEEN ONSET AND DEATH</b> <u>5 Days</u>  <u>12 11</u>  <u>6 Weeks</u>		
<b>19a. DATE OF OPERATION</b>				<b>19b. MAJOR FINDINGS OF OPERATION</b> <u>4201</u>								
<b>21a. ACCIDENT SUICIDE HOMICIDE</b> (Specify) _____			<b>21b. PLACE OF INJURY</b> (e.g., in or about home, farm, factory, street, office building, forest, etc.) _____			<b>21c. [CITY, VILLAGE, OR TOWNSHIP] (COUNTY) (STATE)</b> _____						
<b>21d. TIME OF INJURY</b> (Month) (Day) (Year) (Hour) (m.) _____			<b>21e. INJURY OCCURRED</b> While at Work <input type="checkbox"/> Not While at Work <input type="checkbox"/>			<b>21f. HOW DID INJURY OCCUR?</b> <u>1126</u>						
<b>22. I hereby certify that I attended the deceased from <u>12-1-1955</u> to <u>1-28-56</u>, 19<u>56</u>, and that death occurred at <u>5 55 P.M.</u>, from the causes and on the date stated above.</b>												
<b>23a. SIGNATURE</b> (Degree or title) <u>DB Cameron</u> M.D.					<b>23b. ADDRESS</b> <u>10300 Lorain Cleveland Ohio</u>			<b>23c. DATE SIGNED</b> <u>1-28-56</u>				
<b>24a. BURIAL, CREMATION, REMOVAL (Specify)</b> <u>Burial</u>			<b>24b. DATE</b> <u>2-1-56</u>		<b>24c. NAME OF CEMETERY OR REMATORY</b> <u>Ridgeway</u>			<b>24d. LOCATION (City, town, or county) (State)</b> <u>Lorain Ohio</u>				
<b>Sub-Registrar's Signature</b> <u>Harry Freyer</u>						<b>NAME OF EMBALMER</b> <u>Harry Freyer</u>			<b>(LIC. NO.)</b> <u>5351 A</u>			
<b>DATE REC'D BY LOCAL</b> <u>JAN 31 1956</u>			<b>REGISTRAR'S SIGNATURE</b> <u>D J Terry</u>			<b>25. FUNERAL DIRECTOR'S SIGNATURE</b> <u>Laura Wells</u>			<b>(LIC. NO.)</b> <u>2188</u>			

**Name:** Lee, Flossie F.

**Date:** Dec 12 1969

**Source:** Cleveland Press, Reel #127

**Notes:** Lee, Flossie F. Lee, beloved wife of the late Edwin, mother of Laverne Williams Carol Williams, Patricia Scott, Shirley Donoidson, Nancy Low, sister of LaVerne Kelley of Lorain and Viola Ross of California, grandmother of 11. Services Saturday, 9:30 a.m. at The Kindrich Funeral Home, 33375 Bainbridge Rd., Solon, O., where the family will receive friends Friday 2 To 4 And 7 To 9 P.M.

[Source: Cleveland Public Library Necrology File at: <https://cpl.org/newsindex/>]

**Name:** Lee, Edwin R.

**Date:** Jan 30 1956

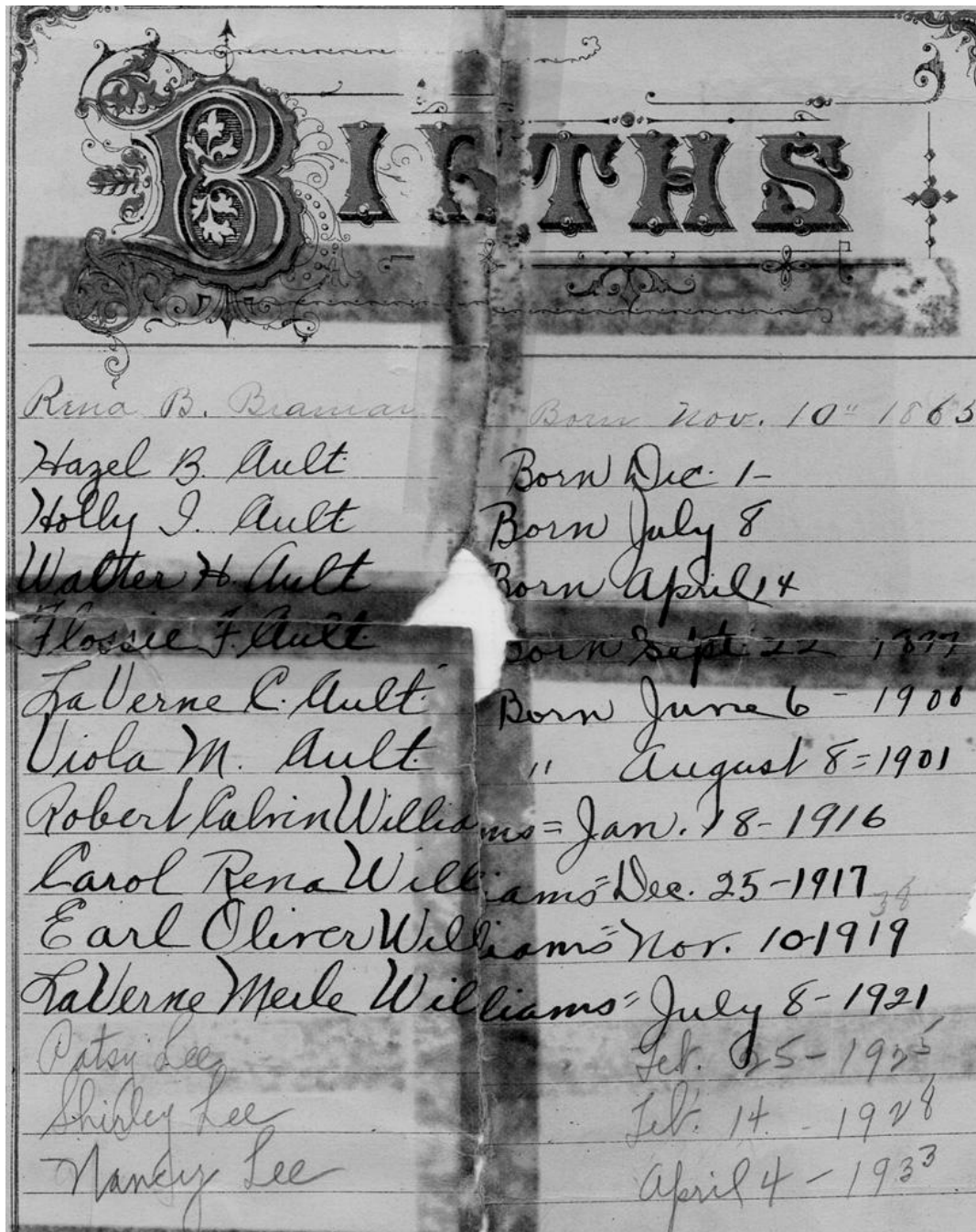
**Source:** Cleveland Press, Reel #127

**Notes:** Lee, Edwin R., residence, 5935 Meridan Ave., beloved husband of Flossie, father of Laverne, Carol, Mrs. Patricia Scott, Mrs. Shirley Donaldson, Mrs. Nancy Hendershot, and grandfather. Friends may call at Loree A. Wells Euclid Ave. Funeral Home, 8806 Euclid Ave. Services Wednesday, Feb. 1, at 11 a. m.

[Source: Cleveland Public Library Necrology File at: <https://cpl.org/newsindex/>]



## Flossie Lee's Family Bible Records



[Births]

# MARRIAGES

Rina Belle Brauman To Henry W. Ault.  
October By Rev. Fred Hodder

Gilbert J. Brauman To [illegible]  
[illegible] By Rev. Fred Hodder

Holly Irene Ault To Oliver J. Burns.  
Oct. (BURNS)

Flossie Fern Ault To Carl E. Williams  
Jan 30-1915 By Rev. Buffington

Flossie Williams to Edwin Lee  
Dec. 22 - 1922

[Marriages]

THS	
	Sept. 15 <sup>th</sup> 1895
	May 1921
	Feb 12-1922
	"
William H. Hult	April 15-1915
Robert Calvin Williams	Sept. 9- <sup>1916</sup> <del>1916</del>
Earl Oliver Williams	<del>Jan 15-1916</del>
Bessie Crittendon	Sept. 12-1920
	"


[Deaths]

**(40) Patricia Irene Lee**

13. PATRICIA IRENE LEE		
b.	Cleveland OH	25 Feb 1925 B/C*
d.	Orlando FL	14 Sep 2010 D/C*(85, pars)
m.	Cleveland OH	4 Feb 1944 M/L*(pars); M/C*(no pars)
married to William Willis Scott		[Augustine James Scott-Lilly Viola Harriman]
b.	Cleveland OH	14 Dec 1914 B/C*; (M/L)*
d.	Largo FL	11 Mar 1987 D/C*(72, pars); obit*(72, no pars)

[Source: General Society of Mayflower Descendants Membership Application #92,971]

**City of Cleveland**

Dept. of Public Welfare  Division of Health

**Bureau of Vital Statistics**

*This Certifies that the following Certificate of Birth is on file at this office*

No. of Certificate	4114
Name	Patricia Irene Lee
Date of Birth	February 25, 1925
Place of Birth	9708 Hollingsworth Ct.
Father's Name	Edwin Lee
Mother's Maiden Name	Flossie Ault
Residence	9708 Hollingsworth Ct.

Signed *A. L. Rackwood, M.D.* *R. J. Ochsner, M.D.*  
 REGISTRAR  
 COMMISSIONER OF HEALTH

**1930 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name:	Patricia I Lee	
Birth Year:	abt 1925	
Gender:	Female	
Race:	White	
Birthplace:	Ohio	
Marital Status:	Single	
Relation to Head of House:	Daughter	
Home in 1930:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio, USA	
Map of Home:	<a href="#">View Map</a>	
Street address:	Amesbury Avenue	
Ward of City:	20	
Block:	56	
House Number:	9328	
Dwelling Number:	31	
Family Number:	84	
Attended School:	Yes	
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio	
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio	
Household Members:	Name	Age
	Edwin R Lee	29
	Flossie F Lee	31
	Carrol R Lee	12
	Vern M Lee	8
	Patricia I Lee	5
	Shirley A Lee	2

**1940 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name:	Patricia Lee	
Age:	15	
Estimated Birth Year:	abt 1925	
Gender:	Female	
Race:	White	
Birthplace:	Ohio	
Marital Status:	Single	
Relation to Head of House:	Daughter	
Home in 1940:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio	
Map of Home in 1940:	<a href="#">View Map</a>	
Street:	Meridian Avenue	
Inferred Residence in 1935:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio	
Residence in 1935:	Same House	
Resident on farm in 1935:	No	
Sheet Number:	1B	
Attended School or College:	Yes	
Highest Grade Completed:	Elementary school, 7th grade	
Weeks Worked in 1939:	0	
Income:	0	
Income Other Sources:	No	
Neighbors:	<a href="#">View others on page</a>	
Household Members:	Name	Age
	Edwin Lee	39
	Flossie Lee	40
	Patricia Lee	15
	Shirley Lee	12
	Nancy Lee	6
	Carol Williams	22
	Vern Williams	18



COUNTY OF CUYAHOGA		STATE OF OHIO BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS CERTIFICATE OF BIRTH	
County of.....		Registration District No. <b>8116</b>	File No. ....
Township of <b>LYAHOE</b>		Primary Registration District No. ....	
or Village of .....			
City of <b>CLEVELAND</b>			
No. <b>4133 &amp; 127</b> St.		Registered No. <b>16460</b>	
<b>15</b> Ward.			
FULL NAME OF CHILD <b>William Willis Scott</b> <span style="float: right;">(If child is not yet named, make supplemental report, as directed)</span>			
Sex of Child <b>M.</b>	Twin, triplet, or other? .....	Number in order of birth .....	Legitimate? <b>Yes</b>
		Date of birth <b>12-14</b> , 191 <b>4</b>	
		(Month) (Day) (Year)	
FATHER		MOTHER	
FULL NAME <b>W. J. Scott</b>		FULL MAIDEN NAME <b>Lillian T. Harman</b>	
RESIDENCE <b>4133 &amp; 127 St.</b>		RESIDENCE <b>St.</b>	
COLOR OR RACE <b>W.</b>	AGE AT LAST BIRTHDAY <b>32</b> (Years)	COLOR OR RACE <b>W.</b>	AGE AT LAST BIRTHDAY <b>29</b> (Years)
BIRTHPLACE <b>England</b>		BIRTHPLACE <b>Salon, D.</b>	
OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY <b>Ch. &amp; H. Phy.</b>		OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY <b>N. N.</b>	
NUMBER OF CHILDREN BORN AND LIVING Number of children born alive to this mother, including this child (if born alive) <b>2</b>		Number of children of this mother living, including this child (if born alive) <b>2</b>	
CERTIFICATE OF ATTENDING PHYSICIAN OR MIDWIFE*			
I hereby certify that I attended the birth of this child born to <b>W. J. Scott</b> and that the			
(Mother's Name)			
child was <b>3 P.</b> at <b>3 P.</b> M., on the date above stated.			
(Born alive or Stillborn)			
<p>*When there was no attending physician or midwife, then the father, householder, etc., should make this return. A stillborn child is one that neither breathes nor shows other evidence of life after birth.</p> <p>Given name added from a supplemental report</p>		(Signature) <b>H. Glenn Frost</b>	
		(Physician or Midwife)	
Address <b>358 Colman Ave.</b>			
Filed <b>12/28/14</b> , 191 <b>4</b>			
REGISTRAR		REGISTRAR	
<p style="font-size: 2em; font-weight: bold; letter-spacing: 0.5em;">CERTIFIED</p> <p style="font-size: 0.8em;">I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT THIS IS AN EXACT COPY OF THE RECORD WHICH IS ON FILE IN THE DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH</p>			

**1920 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name: William Scott  
Age: 5  
Birth Year: abt 1915  
Birthplace: Ohio  
Home in 1920: Cleveland Ward 16, Cuyahoga, Ohio  
Street: Fuller Ave  
Residence Date: 1920  
Race: White  
Gender: Male  
Relation to Head of House: Son  
Marital Status: Single  
Father's name: Augustine Scott  
Father's Birthplace: England  
Mother's name: Lillie Scott  
Mother's Birthplace: Ohio  
Occupation: None  
Attended School: No  
Neighbors: View others on page  
Household Members:

Name	Age
Augustine Scott	37
Lillie Scott	34
Alice Scott	9
William Scott	5

**1930 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name: William Scott  
Birth Year: abt 1915  
Gender: Male  
Race: White  
Birthplace: Ohio  
Marital Status: Single  
Relation to Head of House: Son  
House: View Map  
Home in 1930: Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio, USA  
Map of Home: View Map  
Street address: Fuller Ave  
Ward of City: 28  
Block: 8  
House Number: 9415  
Dwelling Number: 52  
Family Number: 61  
Attended School: Yes  
Able to Read and Write: Yes  
Father's Birthplace: England  
Mother's Birthplace: Ohio  
Able to Speak English: Yes  
Household Members:

Name	Age
Augustine Scott	48
Lillian V Scott	44
Mary A Scott	20
William Scott	15

**1940 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)**

Name: William Scott  
Age: 25  
Estimated Birth Year: abt 1915  
Gender: Male  
Race: White  
Birthplace: Ohio  
Marital Status: Single  
Relation to Head of House: Son  
Home in 1940: Garfield Heights, Cuyahoga, Ohio  
Map of Home in 1940: View Map  
Street: E 84th  
House Number: 4816  
Inferred Residence in 1935: Garfield Heights, Cuyahoga, Ohio  
Residence in 1935: Same House  
Sheet Number: 7B  
Occupation: Die-maker  
Attended School or College: No  
Highest Grade Completed: High School, 4th year  
Hours Worked Week Prior to Census: 42  
Class of Worker: Wage or salary worker in private work  
Weeks Worked in 1939: 45  
Income: 900  
Income Other Sources: No  
Neighbors: View others on page  
Household Members:

Name	Age
Augustine Scott	58
Ldly Scott	54
Mary Alice Scott	30
William Scott	25

**The State of Ohio, }  
CUYAHOGA COUNTY**

**APPLICATION FOR MARRIAGE LICENSE  
IN THE PROBATE COURT**

**2471**

Now on this 24th day of January 194 4 come the undersigned and make application for a license authorizing the solemnization of their marriage contract and concerning each of said parties to said contemplated marriage state upon oath as follows:

Name William Willis Scott

Age 29 Color W

Residence 4816 E. 84th St.

Place of Birth Cleveland, O.

Occupation Lye Maker

Father's Name Augustine J.

Mother's Maiden Name Lilly Harriman

Number of times previously married none

Name Patricia Irene Lee

Age 18 Color "

Residence 3921 Meridian Ave.

Place of Birth Cleveland, O.

Occupation none

Father's Name Edwin

Mother's Maiden Name Flossie Ault

Number of times previously married none

Married Name \_\_\_\_\_

That said parties are not nearer of kin than second cousins, and neither has wife nor husband living, respectively; that neither of said parties is an habitual drunkard, epileptic, imbecile or insane, nor at the time of making this application, is under the influence of any intoxicating liquor or narcotic drug, and that the person expected to solemnize said marriage is

Rev. Ralph Lawrence

Pre-nuptial Examination Filed

Test Date 1/10/44 No. 29351

Sworn to and subscribed before me by the said applicants, this

24th day of January 194 4

Lena Reynolds  
Deputy Clerk

**APPLICATION FOR WAIVER OF FEE**

Now come the undersigned, applicants for a Marriage License and request the Probate Judge to waive the provisions of the law with respect to the period of time between Application for an issuance of said Marriage License, and state that the same be issued forthwith for the following reasons:

Request granted, and license ordered issued.

Probate Judge

On this 29th day of January 194 4 came the parties above named who declare that an application for a marriage license and asked the court to grant such license; and at least five days having elapsed since the filing of said application and the court being satisfied that there is no legal impediment thereto hereby grants said license.

LICENSE NO. NEW SERIES

**115979**

Lena Reynolds  
Deputy Clerk

MARRIAGE WHEN 10 DAYS AFTER FURNISHING THE CERTIFICATE, UNDER PENALTY OF PERJURY.

**MARRIAGE CERTIFICATE**

THIS STATE OF OHIO }  
Cuyahoga County }

I Certify, that on the 4<sup>th</sup> day of February 1944

Mr. WILLIAM WILLIS SCOTT AND

Mrs. PATRICIA IRENE LEE

No. A 115079

were by me legally joined in Marriage  
*Clapham & Sullivan*

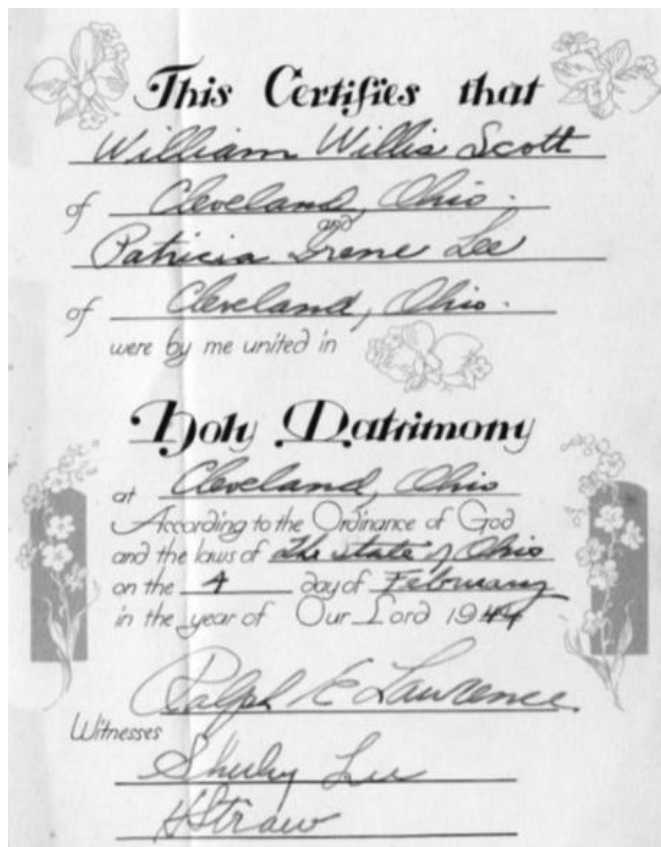
PD 100-10-2

The State of Ohio, Cuyahoga County: IN THE PROBATE COURT I, Anthony J. Russo, Presiding Judge of the Probate Court within and for the County of Cuyahoga, do hereby certify this instrument is a true and correct copy, taken from the Probate Court Records in this office, where the same are required to be kept by law.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of said Probate Court at the City of Cleveland, in said County, this 8<sup>th</sup> day of Nov 1944.

PROBATING JUDGE

*Mary Sullivan*  
Deputy Clerk



Marriage Announcement (found in Patricia Scott's documents)

**Willis-Lee**  
Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Lee, 8921 Meridian Avenue N. E., announce the marriage on Feb. 4 of their daughter, Patricia Irene, to Mr. William Willis, son of Mr. and Mrs. A. James Scott, 4816 E. 84th Street, Garfield Heights. A reception followed the ceremony at the home of the bride's parents.

Marriage License Notice (found in Patricia Scott's documents)

**MARRIAGE LICENSES**  
(Issued)  
Paul Abbott, 25, 11905 Buckinham, to Alice Schafer, 22, 2622 Hampshire.  
William Baron, 21, 2035 Dowd, to Ann Peters, 21, 3081 W. 121.  
John Crooks, 24, 14744 Wemple, to Mildred Wanda, 20, 928 E. 149th.  
Joseph Dory, 23, 4609 Housh, to Anna Danko, 19, 1085 E. 78.  
John Elliott, 60, 2233 E. 80, to Bertha Sullivan, 45, 2168 E. 87.  
Wilbur Gordon, 52, 8612 Wade Park, to Sarah Gordon, 56, 8612 Wade Park.  
Alex Kovach, 22, 936 E. 79, to Helen Aubin, 33, 936 E. 79.  
Daniel Norton, 31, 2034 E. 103, to Sarah Pchowski, 31, 7609 Carnegie.  
Willard Robertson, 18, 19435 Dorothy, to Arlene Thomson, 20, 1337 Hall.  
Wilson Staffeld, 28, 3778 Grosvenor, to Helen Eberling, 24, 1012 Dillewood.  
Burton Swan, 23, 10805 Dale, to Virginia Vaughan, 21, 2350 Winfield.  
William Vassel, 24, 3303 W. 94, to Elizabeth Butler, 21, 1518 Lakeland.  
(Applications)  
William Scott, 25, 4816 E. 84, to Patricia Lee, 18, 8921 Meridian.



## FLORIDA CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

AL FILE NO.

1. DECEDENT'S NAME (First, Middle, Last, Suffix)

PATRICIA IRENE SCOTT

2. SEX

FEMALE

3. DATE OF BIRTH (Month, Day, Year)

FEBRUARY 25, 1925

4a. AGE-Last Birthday (Years)

85

4b. UNDER 1 YEAR

Months Days

4c. UNDER 1 DAY

Hours Minutes

5. DATE OF DEATH (Month, Day, Year)

SEPTEMBER 14, 2010

6. SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER

269-20-6468

7. BIRTHPLACE (City and State or Foreign Country)

CLEVELAND, OHIO

8. COUNTY OF DEATH

ORANGE

9. PLACE OF DEATH (Check only one)

HOSPITAL

Inpatient

Emergency Room/Outpatient

Dead on Arrival

NON-HOSPITAL

Hospice Facility

Nursing Home/Long Term Care Facility

Decedent's Home

Other (Specify)

ASSISTED LIVING FACILITY

10. FACILITY NAME (If not institution, give street address)

MADISON HOUSE

11a. CITY, TOWN, OR LOCATION OF DEATH

ORLANDO

11b. INSIDE CITY LIMITS?

Yes X No

12. MARITAL STATUS (Specify)

Married

Married, but Separated

X Widowed

Divorced

Never Married

13. SURVIVING SPOUSE'S NAME (If wife, give maiden name)

14a. RESIDENCE - STATE

FLORIDA

14b. COUNTY

ORANGE

14c. CITY, TOWN, OR LOCATION

ORLANDO

14d. STREET ADDRESS

8630 VIA BELLA NOTTE

14e. APT. NO.

14f. ZIP CODE

32836

14g. INSIDE CITY LIMITS?

Yes X No

15a. DECEDENT'S USUAL OCCUPATION (Indicate type of work done during most of working life. Do not use "Retired")

HOMEMAKER

15b. KIND OF BUSINESS/INDUSTRY

OWN HOME

16. DECEDENT'S RACE (Specify the race(s) to indicate what decedent considered himself/herself to be. More than one race may be specified.)

X White

Black or African American

American Indian or Alaskan Native (Specify tribe)

Asian Indian

Chinese

Filipino

Japanese

Korean

Vietnamese

Other Asian (Specify)

Native Hawaiian

Guamanian or Chamorro

Samoan

Other Pacific Isl. (Specify)

Other (Specify)

17. DECEDENT OF HISPANIC OR HAITIAN ORIGIN? (Specify if decedent was of Hispanic or Haitian Origin.)

Yes (If Yes, specify) X No

Mexican

Puerto Rican

Cuban

Central/South American

Other Hispanic (Specify)

Haitian

18. DECEDENT'S EDUCATION (Specify the decedent's highest degree or level of school completed at time of death.)

8th or less

High school but no diploma

X High school diploma or GED

College but no degree

College degree (Specify)

Associate

Bachelor's

Master's

Doctorate

19. WAS DECEDENT EVER IN U.S. ARMED FORCES?

Yes X No

20. FATHER'S NAME (First, Middle, Last, Suffix)

EDWIN LEE

21. MOTHER'S NAME (First, Middle, Maiden Surname)

FLOSSIE AULT

22a. INFORMANT'S NAME

RICHARD SCOTT

22b. RELATIONSHIP TO DECEDENT

SON

23a. INFORMANT'S MAILING - STATE

FLORIDA

23b. CITY OR TOWN

ORLANDO

23c. STREET ADDRESS

8630 VIA BELLA NOTTE

23d. ZIP CODE

32836

24. PLACE OF DISPOSITION (Name of cemetery, crematory, or other place)

SERENITY GARDENS MEMORIAL PARK

25a. LOCATION - STATE

FLORIDA

25b. LOCATION - CITY OR TOWN

LARGO

26a. METHOD OF DISPOSITION

Burial

X Entombment

Cremation

Donation

Removal from State

Other (Specify)

26b. IF CREMATION, DONATION OR BURIAL AT SEA, WAS MEDICAL EXAMINER APPROVAL GRANTED?

Yes

No

27a. LICENSE NUMBER (of Licensee)

F043569

27b. SIGNATURE OF FUNERAL SERVICE LICENSEE OR PERSON ACTING AS SUCH

Michael C. Lammie

28. NAME OF FUNERAL FACILITY

MOSS-FEASTER FUNERAL HOMES

29a. FACILITY'S MAILING - STATE

FLORIDA

29b. CITY OR TOWN

LARGO

29c. STREET ADDRESS

13401 INDIAN ROCKS ROAD

29d. ZIP CODE

32774

30. CERTIFIER ☒ Certifying Physician - To the best of my knowledge, death occurred at the time, date and place, and due to the cause(s) and manner stated.

(Check one)

Medical Examiner - On the basis of examination, and/or investigation, in my opinion, death occurred at the time, date and place, due to the cause(s) and manner stated.

31a. (Signature and Title of Certifier)

Sherry Brooks MD

31b. DATE SIGNED (mm/dd/yyyy)

9-14-2010

32. TIME OF DEATH (24 hr.)

0145

33. MEDICAL EXAMINER'S CASE NUMBER

34a. LICENSE NUMBER (of Certifier)

40469

34b. CERTIFIER'S NAME

Sherry Brooks

35. NAME OF ATTENDING PHYSICIAN (If other than Certifier)

36a. CERTIFIER'S STATE

FLORIDA

36b. CITY OR TOWN

ALTAMONTE SPRINGS

36c. STREET ADDRESS

605 MONTGOMERY ROAD

36d. ZIP CODE

32714

37. SUBREGISTRAR - Signature and Date

38a. LOCAL REGISTRAR - Signature

DEPUTY REGISTRAR

38b. DATE FILED BY REGISTRAR (Mo., Day, Yr.)

SEP 20 2010

**CERTIFICATE OF DEATH**  
**FLORIDA**

*ISCHEMIC CARDIO*      *CORONARY ARTERY DISEASE SEVERE*

LOCAL FILE NO.		DECEDENT—NAME		FIRST	MIDDLE	LAST	SEX	DATE OF DEATH (Mo., Day, Yr.)	
		1		WILLIAM	W.	SCOTT	2 Male	3 March 11, 1987	
RACE—e.g., White, Black, Am. Indian, etc. (Specify)	AGE—Last Birthday (Yrs.)	UNDER 1 YEAR	UNDER 1 DAY	DATE OF BIRTH (Mo., Day, Yr.)		COUNTY OF DEATH			
4 White	5a 72	5b MOS.	5c DAYS	5 December 14, 1914		7a Pinellas			
CITY, TOWN OR LOCATION OF DEATH		HOSPITAL OR OTHER INSTITUTION—Name (If not in either, give street and number)				IF HOSP. OR INST. (Indicate DOA, OP, Emer. Rm., Inpatient (Specify))			
7b Largo		7c Suncoast Hospital				7d Inpatient			
STATE OF BIRTH (If not in U.S.A., name country)	CITIZEN OF WHAT COUNTRY	MARRIED, NEVER MARRIED, WIDOWED, DIVORCED (Specify)		SURVIVING SPOUSE (If wife, give maiden name)					
8 Ohio	9 U.S.A.	10 Married		11 Patricia Lee					
SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER		USUAL OCCUPATION (Give kind of work done during most of working life, even if retired)				KIND OF BUSINESS OR INDUSTRY			
12 282-07-4758		13a Die Maker				13b Manufacturing			
RESIDENCE—STATE	COUNTY	CITY, TOWN OR LOCATION		STREET AND NUMBER		INSIDE CITY LIMITS (Specify Yes or No)			
14a Florida	14b Pinellas	14c Seminole		14d 13784 85th Terrace No.		14e Yes			
FATHER—NAME		FIRST	MIDDLE	LAST	MOTHER—MAIDEN NAME		FIRST	MIDDLE	LAST
15		A.	James	Scott	16		Lillie	V.	Harriman
INFORMANT—NAME (Type or Print)		MAILING ADDRESS			STREET OR R.F.D. NO.		CITY OR TOWN	STATE	ZIP
17a Patricia Scott		17b 13784 85th Terrace No., Seminole, Florida 33542							
BURIAL, CREMATION, REMOVAL, OTHER (Specify)		CEMETERY OR CREMATORY—NAME			LOCATION		CITY OR TOWN	STATE	
18a Entombment		18b Serenity Gardens Mem. Pk.			18c		Largo, Florida		
FUNERAL DIRECTOR—(Signature)		FUNERAL HOME			ADDRESS				
19a <i>Nancy B. ...</i>		19b Serenity Gardens Funeral Home, 13401 Indian Rocks Road,							
20a. To the best of my knowledge, death occurred at the time, date and place and due to the cause(s) stated.		21a. On the basis of examination and/or investigation, in my opinion death occurred at the time, date and place and due to the cause(s) stated.							
(Signature and Title) ▶ <i>A. N. Ottaviani</i>		(Signature and Title) ▶							
DATE SIGNED (Mo., Day, Yr.)		HOUR OF DEATH			DATE SIGNED (Mo., Day, Yr.)		HOUR OF DEATH		
20b March 13, 1987		20c 11:47 AM			21b		21c M		
NAME OF ATTENDING PHYSICIAN IF OTHER THAN CERTIFIER (Type or Print)		PRONOUNCED DEAD (Mo., Day, Yr.)			PRONOUNCED DEAD (Hour)				
20d		21d ON			21e AT		M		
NAME AND ADDRESS OF CERTIFIER (PHYSICIAN, MEDICAL EXAMINER) (Type or print)									
22 A. N. Ottaviani, D.O., 13644 Walsingham Road, Largo, Florida 33544									
REGISTRAR		DATE RECEIVED BY REGISTRAR (Mo., Day, Yr.)							
23a (Signature) ▶ <i>Ellen D. Vadala</i>		23b March 17, 1987							
24. IMMEDIATE CAUSE (ENTER ONLY ONE CAUSE PER LINE FOR (a), (b), AND (c).)		Interval between onset and death							
PART I (a) <i>Medullary Failure</i>		Interval between onset and death			minutes				
DUE TO, OR AS A CONSEQUENCE OF: (Condition(s) which gave rise to cause (a). List underlying cause last.)		Interval between onset and death			years				
(b) <i>Ischemic Cardio myopathy</i>		Interval between onset and death			years				
(c) <i>Coronary Artery Disease severe</i>									
PART II OTHER SIGNIFICANT CONDITIONS—Conditions contributing to death but not related to cause given in PART I (a)		PART III IF FEMALE, WAS THERE A PREGNANCY IN THE PAST 3 MONTHS? Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>		AUTOPSY (yes or no) 25 No		CASE REFERRED TO MEDICAL EXAMINER (Specify yes or no) 26 No			
(Probably) ACCIDENT, SUICIDE or HOMICIDE, or UNDETERMINED (Specify)		DATE OF INJURY (Mo., Day, Yr.)		HOUR OF INJURY		DESCRIBE HOW INJURY OCCURRED			
27a		27b		27c M		27d			
INJURY AT WORK (Specify Yes or No)		PLACE OF INJURY—At home, farm, street, factory, office building, etc. (Specify)		LOCATION		STREET OR R.F.D. NO.		CITY OR TOWN	STATE
27e		27f		27g					

**A CERTIFIED COPY MUST CARRY THE EMBOSSED SEAL OF THE REGISTRAR OF VITAL STATISTICS.**

I hereby certify that this is a true and correct copy of a certificate on file in the office of the Local Registrar of Vital Statistics of the Pinellas County Health Department, St. Petersburg, Florida.

March 17, 1987 *Deputy Local Registrar*, Deputy Local Registrar

**Patricia I Scott, 85****OBITUARIES**

St. Petersburg Times (FL) - Wednesday, September 15, 2010

85, of Orlando, formerly of Largo, passed away Tuesday, Sept. 14, 2010. Patricia was born Feb. 25, 1925, in Cleveland, OH. She is survived by three loving sons, Richard J. Scott of Orlando, William L. Scott of Perry, OH and Lee P. Scott of Fort Wayne, IN along with 6 grandchildren and 6 great-grandchildren. In lieu of flowers, Memorial Contributions may be given to Hospice of the Comforter, 480 W. Central Parkway, Altamonte Springs, FL 32714. Graveside services will be held at Lakeside Mausoleum Chapel in Serenity Gardens Memorial Park, Largo on Saturday, Sept. 18, 2010, at 10:30 am. Arrangements are being handled by Moss Feaster, Largo, 727-562-2080. Condolences may be offered at [www.mossfeasterlargo.com](http://www.mossfeasterlargo.com).

**Tampa Bay Times**

WINNER OF 10 PULITZER PRIZES

St. Petersburg Times (FL) - Wednesday, September 15, 2010

[Source: [Genelogybank.com](http://Genelogybank.com)]

**William W Scott, 72****Obituaries**

St. Petersburg Times (FL) - Friday, March 13, 1987

SCOTT, WILLIAM W., 72, of Seminole, died Wednesday (March 11, 1987) at Sun Coast Hospital, Largo. He was born in Cleveland and came here five years ago from Brecksville, Ohio, where he was a retired tool and die maker with the Taylor Tool Co. Survivors include his wife Patricia; three sons, William, Mentor, Ohio, Richard, Largo, and Lee, Huntington, Ind.; a sister Mary Alice Stevenson, Cleveland, and six grandchildren. Serenity Gardens Funeral Home, Largo.

**Tampa Bay Times**

WINNER OF 10 PULITZER PRIZES

St. Petersburg Times (FL) - Friday, March 13, 1987

[Source: [Genelogybank.com](http://Genelogybank.com)]



Tombstone at Serenity Gardens Memorial Park in Largo, Florida

From G.S.M.D

General No. 81727

State No. 2697

APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP  
GENERAL SOCIETY COPY

**To the Society of Mayflower Descendants**

in the State of Pennsylvania

I hereby apply for membership in this Society by right of bloodline descent in the 13th generation from JOHN BILLINGTON, who was a passenger on the MAYFLOWER voyage which terminated at Plymouth, New England, December, 1620.

General No. \_\_\_\_\_

JAN 20 2010 APPROVED January 13 2010  
Elected by State Society State Historian Valerie J. Hallen  
FEB 04 2010 APPROVED 2 February 2010  
Disposition Historian General Paul S. Bumpas

STATEMENT OF LINE OF ELIGIBILITY FOR MEMBERSHIP

1.	JOHN BILLINGTON			
2.	FRANCIS BILLINGTON	who married	Christian Penn	
3.	ISAAC BILLINGTON			
		Place	Date	References
b.	prob Plymouth, MA	ca 1644	MF 21:7, 14	
d.	Middleboro, MA	11 Dec 1709	MF 21:14	
m.	[Plymouth or Middleboro MA]	bef 1675	MF 21:14	
	married to Hannah Glass			
b.	Plymouth, MA	24 Dec 1651	MF 21:14	
d.		bet 30 Aug 1704 & 9 Dec 1709	MF 21:14	
4.	LYDIA BILLINGTON			
b.	Marshfield, MA or Middleboro, MA	ca 1677	MF 21:14, 31	
d.	Plymouth, MA	22/23 Sep 1716	MF 21:31	
m.	Plymouth, MA	ca 1698	MF 21:31	
	married to John Washburn (Philip Washburn - Elizabeth Irish) he m. 2) Wybra Bumpas			
b.	[Plymouth, MA]	ca 1672	MF 21:31	
d.	Kingston, MA	17/27 Jun 1750	MF 21:31	

Generations 1 to 13 same as G# 74,700, PA State # 2,504;

	Place	Date	References
5	ICHABOD WASHBURN		
b1	b. Plymouth, MA	7 Feb 1700/01	MF 21:32, 83
	d. prob Norton, MA	bef 20 Sep 1769	MF 21:83
	m. Marshfield, MA	2 Jun 1725	MF 21:83
	married to Bethia Phillips [Benjamin Phillips - Sarah Thomas]		
	b. Marshfield, MA	27 Feb 1704/05	MF 21:83
	d. Norton, MA	25 Jan 1789	MF 21:83; Norton VR 399
6	BETHIA WASHBURN she m. 2) William Dryer		
b1	b. Kingston, MA	24 May 1729	MF 21:84
	d. Norton, MA	25 Aug 1776	Norton VR 368 (in 48 <sup>th</sup> y)
	m. Norton, MA	int 22 Sep [1750]	Norton VR 196
	married to Daniel Braman [Daniel Braman - Rachel Campbell]		
	b. Norton, MA	13 Feb 1718	Norton VR 21 (ch Daniel and Bythiah)
	d. Norton, MA	1 Nov 1758	Norton VR 358 (in 40 <sup>th</sup> y)
7	DANIEL BRAMAN w/G#74,700		
b1	b. Norton, MA	27 Feb 1752	Norton VR 21 (ch Daniel and Bythiah)
	d. [Norton, MA]	[18 Apr 1816]	
	m. Norton, MA	28 Nov 1774 int 8 Nov 1774	Norton VR 196 Clapp Memorial 117
	married to Silence Clapp [Scot Clapp - Mary Byllard]		
	b. Walpole, MA	5 May 1755	Walpole VR 26; Clapp Memorial 117
	d.	[8 Oct 1822]	
8	JARVIS BRAMAN w/G#74,700		
b1	b. Holden, MA	26 Jun 1799	Holden VR 18; MD Gen 8:3; 1850 FC MA (50)
	d. Boston, MA	15 July [1850] b. 1850	D/R - MA VR (no yr, age 50, no parents)
	m. [Boston, MA]	[31 Jun 1824]	1850 FC MA; Gen Fam Cohasset MA 84 (no 1st. no pl.)
	married to Lucy C[aroline] Richardson		
	b.	ca 1805	1850 FC MA (45); 1860 FC MA
	d. Boston, MA	ca 1865	d/r (age 65)
9	GRENVILLE TEMPLE WINTHROP BRAMAN		
b1	b. [Boston, MA]	26 Jul 1832	Gen of Fams of Cohasset MA 84; (D/R) (obit); 1900 FC MA (67) 1860 FC MA (27)
	d. Cohasset, MA	11 Apr 1902	Gen of Fams of Cohasset MA 84; D/R (obit) (no pl.)
	m. Boston, MA	28 May 1856	M/R - MA VR 1:56; 1900 FC MA (mar 44 y); (D/R) (obit) (yr. 1856)
	married to Susan A. Davies [Daniel Davies - (-----)]		
	b. [Boston] MA	Dec 1835	(M/R); 1860 FC MA (24); 1900 FC MA (b. Dec 1835, MA) (34)
	d.	aft 23 Jun 1900	1900 FC MA*



10.	GRENVILLE DAVIES BRAMAN			W/ # 74780
CA	b.	Brookline, MA	7 May 1861	B/R (par Grenville TW & Susan A) Gen of Fams of Cohasset MA 84; 1900 FC MA (30)
	d.	Washington, CT	12 Jun 1939	D/R (obit) (W - "ELPH K.") <i>(W - "ELPH K.")</i>
	m.	Boston, MA	19 May 1886	M/R; Gen of Fams of Cohasset MA 84
	married to Helen (Nellie) Hunnewell Braman [George H. Braman - Ellen Hunnewell]			
	b.	Charlestown, MA	9 Aug 1863	b/r; (d/c b. 1864)
	d.	Washington, CT	4 May 1944	d/c (parents)
11.	HUNNEWELL BRAMAN			W/ # 74780
CA	b.	Cohasset, MA	30 Jul 1891	(D/C); 1900 FC MA; 1930 FC CT
	d.	New Canaan, CT	24 Jul 1969	D/C (parents)
	m.	Washington, CT	27 Jun 1914	M/C; M/L (parents); Sedgwick Gen 15
	married to Eleanor Gold Brinsmade [John Chapin Brinsmade - Mary Gold Gung]			
	b.	Washington, CT	15 Nov 1886	(d/c) parents; Sedgwick Gen 14, 15; 1930 FC CT
	d.	New Canaan, CT	23 Aug 1969	d/c (parents)

[Source: General Society of Mayflower Descendants Membership Application #92,971]

## **(1) Alfred the Great, King of England**

**13. ÆTHELWULF** (1B-14) b. abt. 795/800, King of Wessex, 839-855, d. 13 Jan. 858; m. (1) Osburga (Osburh), repudiated 853, d. aft. 876, dau. of Oslac, the royal cup-bearer; m. (2) 856, Judith, b. abt. 844, d. aft. 870, dau. of **CHARLES II**, "the Bald" (148-15), King of France and Ermentrude, dau. of Eudes, Count of Orléans. (ASC, 823, 836, 840, 853, 855; *ES* II/78; *Paget* I: 5). Note: Gens. 1-13: Dating discrepancies in printed sources exist. See Don Stone, *cit*, and esp. note 1.

**14. ALFRED THE GREAT**, by (1), King of England, 871-899, b. Wantage, Berkshire, 849; d. 26 Oct. 899; m. 869, Ealhswith, d. 904, dau. of Æthelred Mucill, ealdorman of the Gaini, by Edburga, his wife. (ASC, 853, 871, 891, 894, 897, 901; *DNB* 1: 153-162; Asser, *Life of Alfred*; *ES* II/78).

**15. EDWARD I**, "the Elder," King of England, 899-924; b. abt. 871/5; d. 17 July 924/5; m. (2) or (3) 919, Eadgifu, d. 25 Aug. 968, dau. of Sigehelm, Ealdorman of Kent. (ASC 924, 925; *DNB* 1: 157; *NSE* X: 193). (Note: Burke's *Peerage*, 1967 edition, "Kings of England, the Royal Lineage," calls Egwina, said by some to be 1<sup>st</sup> wife, his mistress.

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 1]

**871-899 ALFRED THE GREAT**, King of England, went to Rome as a child with his father and was anointed there by Pope Leo IV 855, a great national leader in the struggle against the Danish invaders and a renowned patron of learning, *b* at Wantage, Berks 849, *m* 869, Ealhswith (*d* 904), dau of Æthelred Mucil, Ealdorman of the Gaini, by his wife Eadburh, a descendant of the Kings of Mercia, and *d* 26 Oct 899 (*bur* New Minster (afterwards Hyde Abbey), Winchester), having had issue, with several children who *d* as infs,

1 EDWARD, *s* his father.

2 Æthelweard, *b* ca 880, *m* —, and *d* 16 Oct 922, leaving issue,

1 Thurcytel, Chancellor under Kings Athelstan, Edmund I and Edred, later Abbot of Croyland, Lincs, *b* ca 907; *d* at Croyland 975.

2 Ælfwine, *k* at the Battle of Brunanburh 937.

3 Æthelwine, *k* at the Battle of Brunanburh 937.

1 Æthelfled, "Lady of the Mercians", *m* ante end of 889, Æthelred, Ealdorman of the Mercians, and *d* at Tamworth 12 June 918 (*bur* St Peter's Church, Gloucester), leaving issue, one dau. He *d* 912.

2 Æthelgiva, Abbess of Shaftesbury.

3 Ælfthryth (Elfrudis), *m* between 893 and 899, Baldwin II the Bald, Count of Flanders, son of Baldwin I, Count of Flanders, by his wife Judith, widow of Kings Æthelwulf and Æthelbald, and dau of Charles II, King of France (*see above*), and *d* 929 (?) (*bur* St Peter's Abbey, Ghent), leaving issue, two sons and two daus. He *d* 10 Sept 918 (*bur* St Peter's Abbey, Ghent).

King Alfred was *s* by his elder son,

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 189]

**Alfred** (al'fred), or **Ælfred** (alf'rād), surnamed "The Great." Born at Wantage, Berkshire, 849: died Oct. 28, 901. King of the West Saxons 871-901, fifth and youngest son of Æthelwulf, king of the West Saxons, and his wife Osburh (daughter of Oslac his cup-bearer), and brother of Æthelred whom he succeeded. He fought against the Danes in the defensive campaign of 871, serving under his brother Æthelred at Ashdown, Basing, and Merton, and commanded as king at Wilton. In 878 he receded before the Danes to Athelney, but later obtained a decisive victory over them at Ethandun. By the treaty of Wedmore, which followed, Guthrum consented to receive baptism and to retire north of Watling Street. Alfred fortified London in 886, and carried on a defensive war with the Danes 894-897, which ended in the withdrawal of the invaders, and in which, by the aid of ships of improved model, the English for the first time gained a decided naval advantage over the vikings. His success against the Danes was due largely to his reform of the national fyrd or militia, by which half the force of each shire was always ready for military service. His administration was also marked by judicial and educational reforms. He compiled a code of laws, rebuilt the schools and monasteries, and invited scholars to his court. He was himself a man of learning, and translated into Saxon the "Ecclesiastical History" of the Venerable Bede, the "Epitome of Universal History" of Paulus Orosius, and the "Consolations of Philosophy" by Boethius, and corrected a translation of the "Dialogues" of Gregory the Great. The popular accounts of his life abound in legends which are devoid of historical foundation.

It is not surprising that the great services of Alfred to his people in peace and in war should have led posterity to ascribe every institution, of which the beginning was obscure [such as the law of frank-pledge, the distribution of hundreds and tythings, and trial by jury], to his contrivance, till his fame has become almost as fabulous in legislation as that of Arthur in arms. *Hallam.*

[Source: *Century Cyclopedia of Names* by Benjamin Smith (1903) page 38]

# CHART 10

## DESCENT FROM CERDIC AND ALFRED THE GREAT



*Old English fibula  
(brooch) in the  
British Museum.*

(Chart 10 - Generation 1)

**CERDIC**, a Saxon leader who founded a settlement in southern England (perhaps in the upper Thames valley), ca. 532; King of the West Saxons, ca. 538-554; founder of the West Saxon dynasty.

(10-2)

**CYNRIC**, son of Cerdic (or perhaps son of Creoda, son of Cerdic), King of the West Saxons, ca. 554-581.

(10-3)

**CEAWLIN**, King of the West Saxons, ca. 581-588; he was "an energetic leader who sought to expand his power in all directions from his upper Thames base and who succeeded in exacting tribute from some of the kingdoms already established in southern England."

(10-4)

**CUTHWINE**.

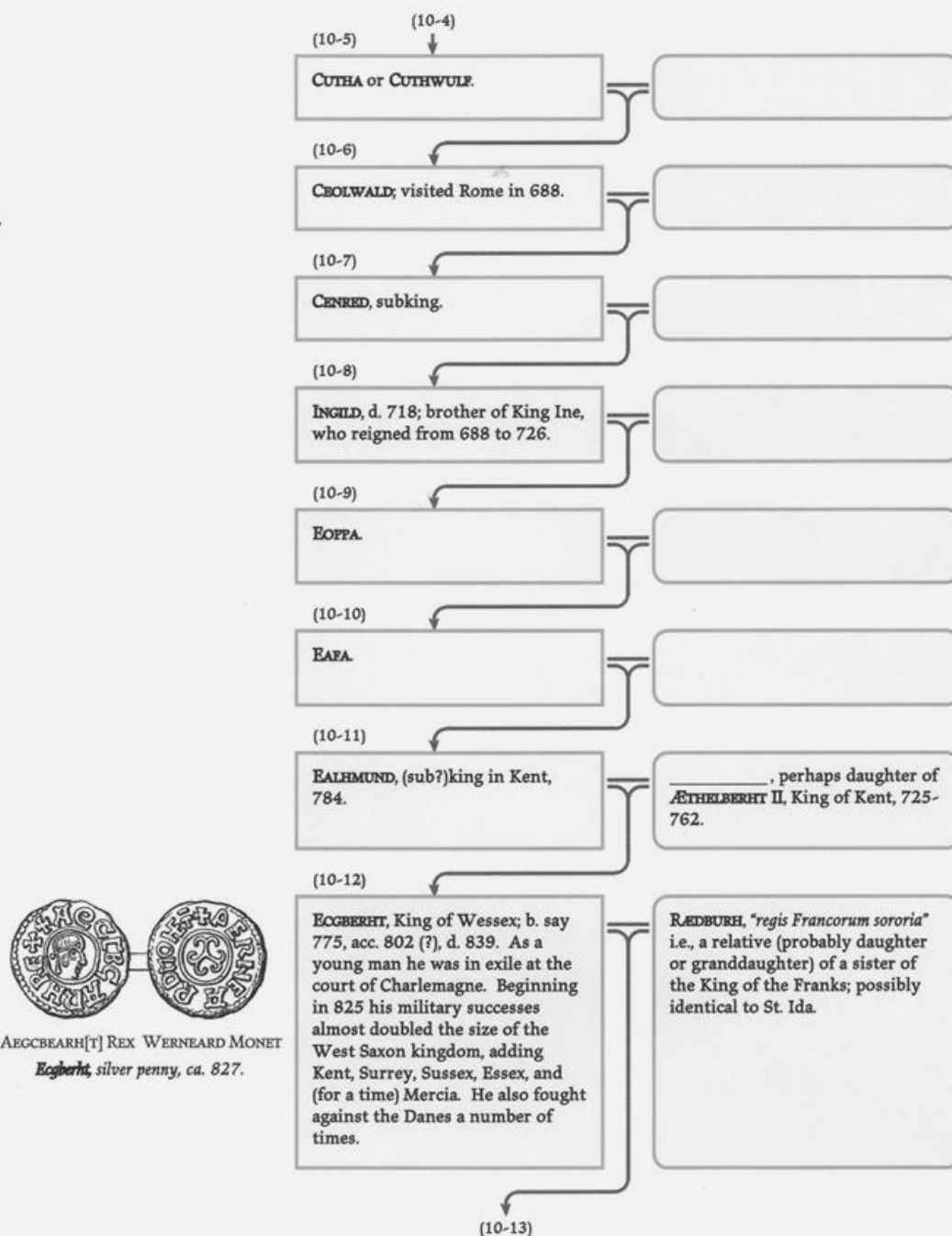
(10-5)



*Old English necklaces in  
the British Museum.*

10med1







*Æthelwulf's enamelled gold ring.*



*The Alfred Jewel, perhaps used for reading, the boar's head holding a pointer in its mouth.*



*Edward the Elder.*



*Edgar the Peaceful, from British Library Cotton MS Tib. A 3.*

10msd3

(10-13)

(10-12)

**ÆTHELWULF**, King of Wessex; acc. 839, d. 858. He won a great victory against the Danes in 851 at Aclea, Surrey. He was a skilled diplomat and a pious man.

**OSBURH**, daughter of OSLAC, the royal cup-bearer.

(10-14)

**ALFRED** the Great, King of the Anglo-Saxons; b. 849, acc. 871, d. 899. He repelled various Viking invasions and eventually was accepted as king by both Anglo-Saxons and Danes. He reformed and codified Saxon law and promoted scholarship, himself translating some Latin works into Anglo-Saxon.

**EALHSWITH**; d. ca. 905; daughter of **ÆTHELRED MUCILL**, ealdorman of the Gairn, and of **EADBURH**, of the royal family of Mercia.

(10-15)

**EDWARD** I the Elder, King of the Anglo-Saxons; b. 875, acc. 899, d. 924. He was a great military commander.

**EADGIFU**; d. 966/7; daughter of **SIGEHELM**, Ealdorman of Kent.

(10-16)

**EDMUND** I the Magnificent, King of the English; b. 921, acc. 939, d. 946. He began a policy of cooperation with Scotland.

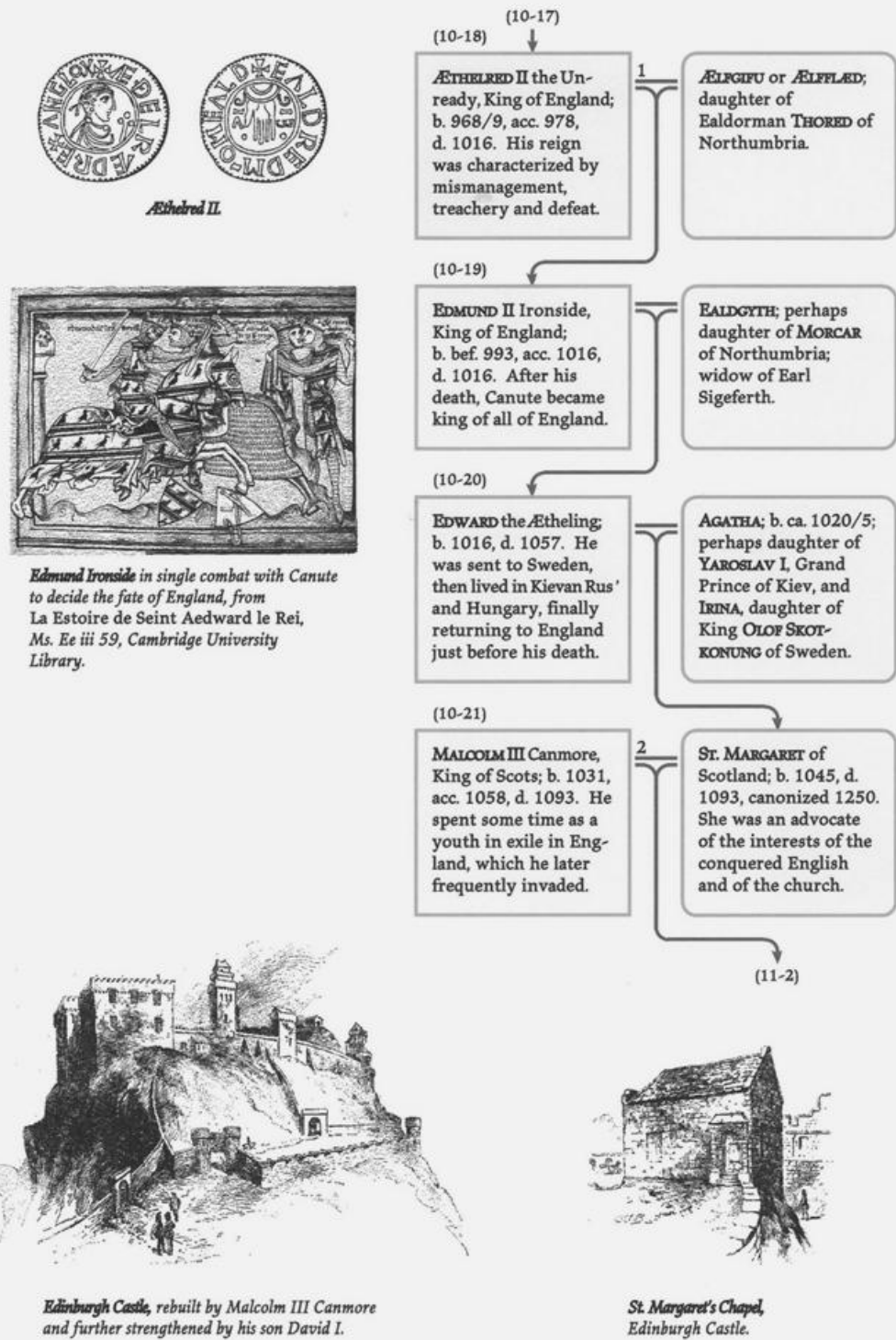
**St. ÆLFGIFU**; d. 944.

(10-17)

**EDGAR** I the Peaceful, King of the English; b. 943, acc. 959, d. 975. He was an efficient and pious monarch.

**ÆLFTHRYTH**; b. 945, d. 1000; daughter of Ealdorman **ORDGAR** and widow of Ealdorman **Æthelwold**.

(10-18)



[Source: *Ancient and Medieval Descents* by Don C. Stone (2020) chart 10]

**Line 1** Revised for 8<sup>th</sup> Edition

1. **CERDIC**, d. 534, King of the West Saxons, 519-534, was a Saxon earldorman who founded a settlement on the coast of Hampshire, England, in 495, assumed the title of King of the West Saxons in 519, and became the ancestor of the English royal line (ASC, Dorothy Whitelock, Editor, see dates 495, 519, 530, 534; CCN, 230; William G. Searle, *Anglo-Saxon Bishops, Kings, and Nobles* (1899), 330-351; ES II/77).
2. **CYNRIC**, d. 560, son [or grandson] of Cerdic, was king of the West Saxons, 534-560. (ASC, 534, 552, 556, 855; ES II/77).
3. **CEAWLIN**, d. 593, son of Cynric, King of Wessex, 560. (ASC, 560, 565, 568, 591, 592, 593; 855; ES II/77; CCN, 227).
4. **CUTHWINE**, killed in battle 584, (ASC, 577, 584, 685, 855). (See Trelawney D. Reed, *The Rise of Wessex*, 31).
5. **CUTHA**, son of Cuthwine and father of Ceolwald, did not rule. (ASC, 584, 568, 855).
6. **CEOLWALD**, did not rule, visited Rome, 688. (ASC, 584, 688; *The Chronicle of Florence of Worcester* (1856), 31; Searle, 330-334).
7. **CENRED**, d. 694, son of Ceolwald, and father of King Ina and Ingild, did not rule. (ASC, 688, 855; ES II/77).
8. **INGILD**, d. 718, son of Cenred and father of Eoppa, did not rule. (ASC, 688, 715, 718, 722, 728, 855; Searle, 330-335).
9. **EOPPA**, son of Ingild, father of Eafa, did not rule. (ASC, 855).
10. **Eafa**, son of Eoppa, did not rule. (ASC, 855).
11. **EALHMUND**, King in Kent 784, son of Eafa; m. perh. a dau. of Æthelberht II, King of Kent, 725-762. (Don Charles Stone, *Some Ancient and Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* (2003), Chart 10: "Descent from Cerdic and Alfred the Great;" ASC, 784, 855; ES II/77).
12. **EGBERT**, b. abt. 775, d. 837/9, son of Ealhmund, King in Kent. Egbert was King of Wessex, 802-827, and was the first king of all England, 827-836, m. Rædburga, of unknown origin. The male line of kings descends from him to Edward the Confessor and the female line to the present time. (ASC, 800, 823, 825, 827, 828, 836; Searle, 342-343; Moriarty, 16; ES II/77-78).
13. **ÆTHELWULF** (1B-14) b. abt. 795/800, King of Wessex, 839-855, d. 13 Jan. 858; m. (1) Osburga (Osburh), repudiated 853, d. aft. 876, dau. of Oslac, the royal cup-bearer; m. (2) 856, Judith, b. abt. 844, d. aft. 870, dau. of **CHARLES II**, "the Bald" (148-15), King of France and Ermentrude, dau. of Eudes, Count of Orléans. (ASC, 823, 836, 840, 853, 855; ES II/78; Paget I: 5). Note: Gens. 1-13: Dating discrepancies in printed sources exist. See Don Stone, *cit*, and esp. note 1.
14. **ALFRED THE GREAT**, by (1), King of England, 871-899, b. Wantage, Berkshire, 849; d. 26 Oct. 899; m. 869, Ealhswith, d. 904, dau. of Æthelred Mucill, ealdorman of the Gaini, by Edburga, his wife. (ASC, 853, 871, 891, 894, 897, 901; DNB 1: 153-162; Asser, *Life of Alfred*; ES II/78).
15. **EDWARD I**, "the Elder," King of England, 899-924; b. abt. 871/5; d. 17 July 924/5; m. (2) or (3) 919, Eadgifu, d. 25 Aug. 968, dau. of Sigehelm, Ealdorman of Kent. (ASC 924, 925; DNB 1: 157; NSE X: 193). (Note: Burke's *Peerage*, 1967 edition, "Kings of England, the Royal Lineage," calls Egwina, said by some to be 1<sup>st</sup> wife, his mistress.

Edward mar. (1) or (2) Elfreda, dau. of Ethelhelm, Lord of Meopham, Cooling & Lenham in co. Kent).

**16. EDMUND**, "the Magnificent," by (2) or (3), King of England, 939-946; b. 920/1; d. 946; m. (1) 940, St. Ælfgifu, d. 944. (ASC, 942, 946; Hodgkin; *DNB* 16: 401).

**17. EDGAR**, "the Peaceful," King of England, 959-975; b. 944; d. 975; m. (2) 965, Ælfthryth (Elfrida), b. 945; d. 1000, a nun at Wherwell; dau. of Ealdorman Ordgar of Devon. (ASC, 965; *NSE* X: 165-166; *DNB* 16: 365; *ES* II/78).

**18. ÆTHELRED II**, "the Redeless," King of England, 979/1013, 1014/1016; b. abt. 968; d. 23 Apr. 1016; m. (1) 985, Ælfgifu (Elgiva), d. 1002, dau. of Thored, Ealdorman of Northumbria; m. (2) abt. 1002, Emma, d. 1052, dau. of **RICHARD I** (121E-20), Duke of Normandy and his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife, Gunnora. Emma m. (2) 1017, Canute, King of Denmark and England. (*CP* V: 504; *CP* IX: 704. Gens. 13-31: Thatcher, 321; Gardiner, xxvii-xxix; *DNB* 18: 27; Gabriel Ronay, *The Lost King of England* (1989), 8, 20; David Douglas, *William the Conqueror*, 167; *ES* II/78, Burke, 1967).

**19. EDMUND II "Ironside"**, King of England, 1016; b. abt. 989; d. 30 Nov. 1016; m. 1015, Eldgyth, widow of Sigeforth, a Danish nobleman. (Burke, 1967 ed; *ES* II/78; *CCN*, 352; *DNB* 16: 403; Ronay, *cit.* 117-121; Allstrom, 132).

**20. EDWARD**, "the Atheling" called the "Exile," b. posthumously 1017; d. 1057; m. Agatha, b. 1020s, d. abt. 1068, probably dau. of **IAROSLAV I** (241-5), Grand Prince of Kiev, by his wife Irina (Ingigerd) of Sweden. This parentage for Agatha is now the most probable. See René Jetté, "Is the Mystery of the Origin of Agatha, Wife of Edward the Exile, Finally Solved?" *NEHGR* 150 (1996): 417-432; and Norman W. Ingham, "Has a Missing Daughter of Iaroslav Mudryi Been Found?" *Russian History/Histoire Russe* 25 (1998): 231-170 (with references to alternative theories).

**21. MARGARET** (St. Margaret of Scotland), b. Hungary, 1045, d. 16 Nov. 1093; canonized 1250; m. Dunfermline, 1067 or 1070 as 2<sup>nd</sup> wife, **MALCOLM III CANMORE** (170-21), King of Scots, 1058-1093; b. abt. 1031; d. 13 Nov. 1093. (*CP* V: 736 chart; *CP* VII: 641-642; *SP* I: 1-2; Dunbar, 25-34, 280-281; *DNB* 36:132, 35:400; Ronay, *cit.* 175-182; Paget I: 8).

**22. MATILDA (MAUD)** of Scotland, b. Dunfermline, 1079, d. Westminster Palace, 1 May 1118; m. 11 Nov. 1100, **HENRY I** (121-25), Beauclerc, King of England, 1100-1135; b. 1068/70; d. 1 Dec. 1135. (He m. (2) 29 Feb. 1121, **ADELIZA (ADELA) OF LOUVAIN** (149-25), b. abt. 1103; d. 23 Apr. 1151 (s.p. by this marriage); she m. (2) 1138, William d'Aubigny, Earl of Arundel, d. 12 Oct. 1176). (*CP* I: 233-235; *CP* IV: 669 chart II; *CP* V: 736; *CP* VII: 737; *SP* I: 1-2; *CCN*, 494. Gens. 13-23: Cross, xv; *DNB* 37: 52; *DNB* 25: 436).

**23. MATILDA**, b. abt. 1102-1104; d. 10 Sept. 1167; m. (2) Le Mans, 3 Apr. 1127, **GEOFFREY V (PLANTAGENET)** (118-25), Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy; b. 24 Aug. 1113; d. 7 Sept. 1151. (She m. (1) 1114, Henry V, Emperor of Germany, who d.s.p. Utrecht, 22 May 1125). (*CP* V: 683-5, 697; *SP* I: 1-2; *CCN*, 494; *DNB* 37: 54).

**24. HENRY II**, "Curtmantel," King of England, 25 Oct. 1154-1189; b. Le Mans, 5 Mar. 1132/3; d. 6 July 1189, bur. at Fontévrault; m. Bordeaux, 18 May 1152, **ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE** (110-26), b. 1123/5, d. 31 Mar. or 1 Apr. 1204. (Divorced wife of **LOUIS VII** (102-25), King of France). (*CP* V: 736; *SP* I: 1-2; *CCN*, 494; *DNB* 26: 1; *DNB* 17: 175).

**25. JOHN**, "Lackland," King of England, 1199-1216; b. Oxford, 24 Dec. 1166/7; d. Newark, 19 Oct. 1216; m. (2) Bordeaux, 24 Aug. 1200, **ISABELLA OF ANGOULÊME** (117-27, 153-28); b. 1188; d. 31 May 1246. (*CP* V: 736; *CCN*, 547-548; *DNB* 29: 402; *DNB* 29:63).



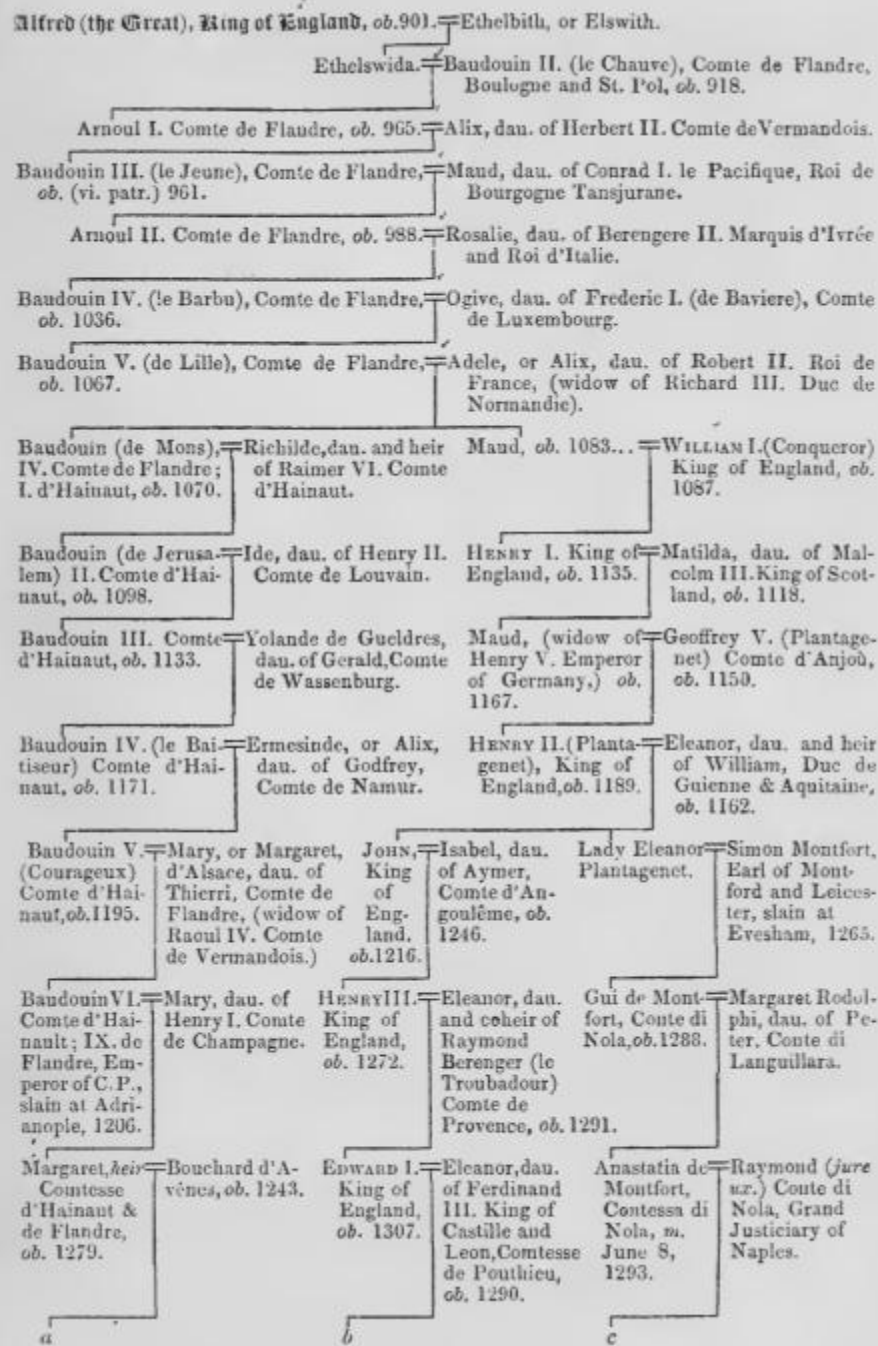
26. **HENRY III**, King of England, 1216-1272; b. Winchester Castle, 1 Oct. 1207; d. 16 Nov. 1272; m. 24 or 25 Jan. 1236/7, **ELEANOR OF PROVENCE** (111-30), b. 1217; d. Amesbury, 24 or 25 June 1291. (*CP V*: 736; *CCN*, 356, 494; *DNB* 26: 12; *DNB* 17: 179).

27. **EDWARD I**, "Longshanks," King of England, 1272-1307; b. Westminster, 17-18 June 1239; d. 7 or 8 July 1307; crowned 19 Aug. 1274; m. (1) 18 Oct. 1254, (he age 15, she age 10) **ELEANOR OF CASTILE** (110-30), b. 1241, d. 1290; m. (2) 8 Sept. 1299, **MARGUERITE OF FRANCE** (155-30). (*CP V*: 698, 707, 736; Don Stone, *Some Ancient and Medieval Descents...*: Chart 11, note 4; *CCN*, 353; *DNB* 17: 14, 178).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) pages 1 - 3]

**ALFRED THE GREAT, of England, had :**  
**Edward, King of England, who had :**  
**Edmund I., King of England, who had :**  
**Edgar, King of England, who had :**  
**Ethelred II., King of England, who had :**

[Source: *Americans of Royal Descent* by Charles H. Browning (1883) page 110]



[Source: *Royal Families of England, Scotland and Wales Vol. 1* by Bernard & John Burke (1848) page 204]

## ROYAL DESCENT FROM CERDIC, FOUNDER OF THE WEST SAXON KINGDOM, 495

("Colonial Families," by New York Historical Society, 1928,  
pages 104-107)

1. CERDIC, founder of the West Saxon Kingdom, or Wessex, is described in ancient records as an "ealdorman," who in the year 495 landed with his son Cynric in Hamptonshire, England, where he was at once attacked by the Britons. In the year 508 he defeated the Britons with great slaughter, and again in 519, aided by fresh arrivals of the Saxons, gained another decisive victory and took the title of King. His last work was the conquest of the Isle of Wight.
2. CYNRIC, succeeded his father as King of Wessex, and defeated the Britons at Salisbury in 552, and again at Beranbury, probably Barbury Hill, in 556. At his death in 560 he was succeeded by his son, Ceawlin.
3. CEAWLIN, King of the West Saxons, is first mentioned in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle under the date 556 as fighting with his father, Cynric, against the Britons at Barbury Hill. On becoming King in 560, he began a career of conquest, and extended his kingdom greatly. In 591 he suffered defeat and lost the northern part of his kingdom. In 592 he was driven from Wessex, and in the following year killed, possibly in an attempt to regain it.
4. CUTHWIN.
5. GEOWALD.
6. CENRED.
7. INGILD.
8. EOPPA.
9. EOFA.
10. EALHMUND, King of Kent, is mentioned in a charter dated 784.
11. EGBERT, King of West Saxon, or King of Wessex, reigned in 802, and d. in 836. He conquered the lands south of the Thames, and by his great conquests became Lord of England up to the River Firth. He m. the Lady Redburga, and had a son *Ethelwulf*, of whom further.
12. ETHELWULF, son of Egbert, and his successor to the kingdom, was deeply honored by his subjects, his name meaning noble wolf. He m. Osburga, and had four sons:
  1. *Ethelred*.
  2. *Ethelbald*.
  3. *Ethelbert*.
  4. *Alfred*, of whom further.
13. ALFRED "the Great," son of Ethelwulf, was b. in 849, and d. in 901. He was King of Wessex, and is famous for founding the British Navy and for bringing culture and civilization to England. He broke the power of the Danes, and kept them subdued during his reign. He m. Alswitha, and had *Edward*, of whom further.

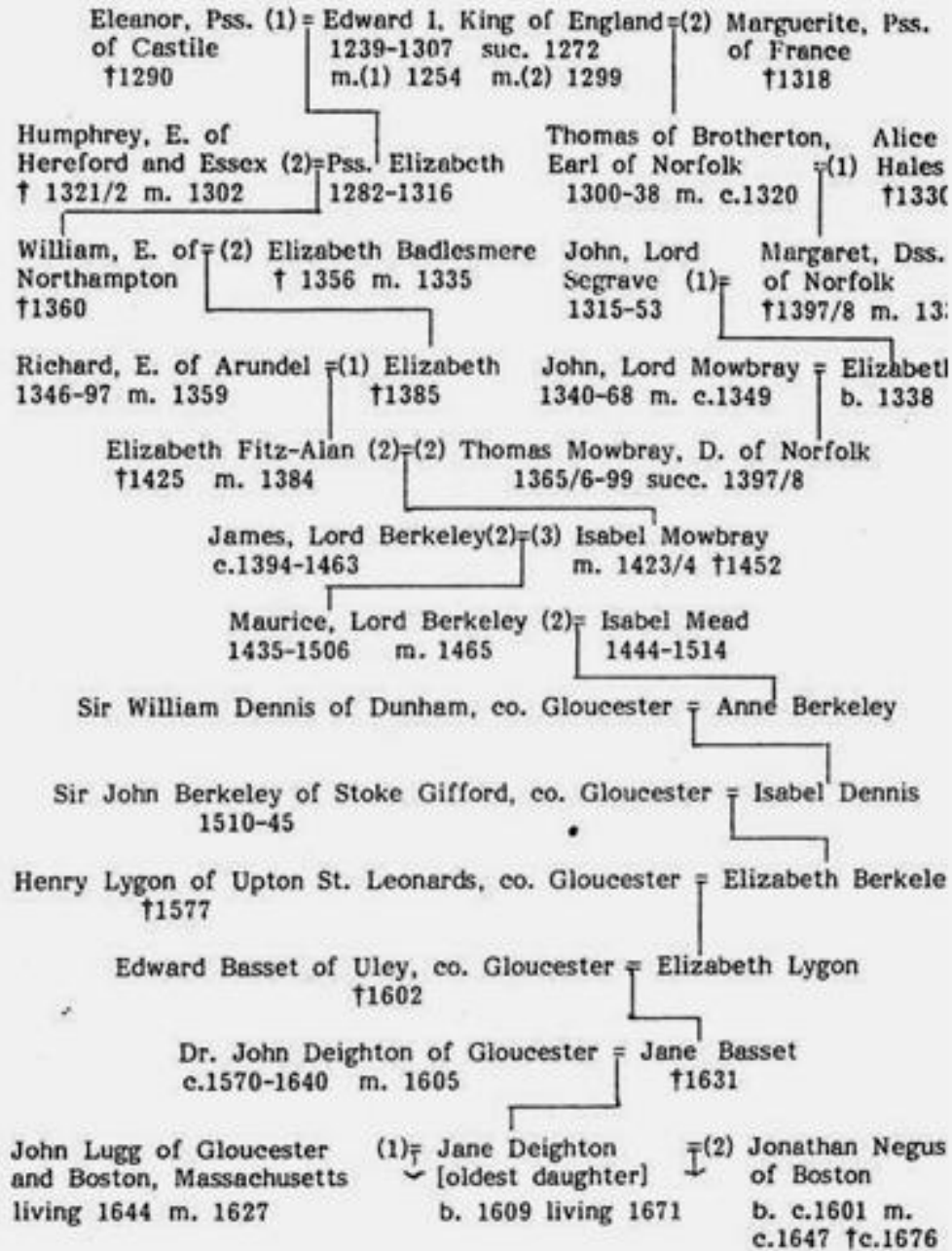


**Edward III.,**  
OF ENGLAND

14. EDWARD the Elder's third wife was Edgiva, dau. of the Earl of Sigelline, Lord of Meapham, Culings, and Lenham, in Kent, and the issue of this marriage were three sons:  
*Edmund*, who succeeded his brother Athelstan.  
*Edred*, successor to Edmund.  
*Elfred*, who was the especial favorite of his father, by whom he was made copartner in the kingdom. He d. young, and was bur. at Winchester.  
 Edward d. in 925, and was succeeded by his eldest son.
15. EDMUND the "Elder," who was crowned at Kingston; but his reign, a vigorous one, endured only six years. In 946, at a banquet given in celebration of the feast of St. Augustine, he was stabbed by a noted outlaw, Leolf.  
 Edmund had m. Elgiva, a princess of exemplary piety, and left two sons, *Edwy* and *Edgar*, of whom presently as kings of England. At the decease of Edmund, the childhood of his sons rendered them incapable of directing the government, and in an assembly of the prelates, thanes, and vassal princes, their uncle.
16. EDGAR the "Peaceful," one of the most distinguished monarchs in the early annals of England and, perhaps, the most powerful. The Saxon Chronicles relate that in 973, he received at Chester, the homage of eight princes: Kenneth, of Scotland; Malcolm, of Cumberland; Mac Orric, of Anglesey, and the Isles; Iukil, of Westmoreland; Jago, of Galloway; and Howell, Dyfnwal, and Griffith of Wales; and they farther narrate how the ceremony was opened by a splendid procession by water on the Dee, wherein the royal barge was rowed by the vassal kings.  
 Edgar m. (1) Elfreda, dau. of Ordmer, a nobleman of East Anglia, by whom he had a son, *Edward*, his successor; and (2) Elfrida, the beautiful dau. of Ordgar, Earl of Devon, by whom he had another son, *Ethelred*.  
 This great and good king d. in 975.
17. ETHELRED II, surnamed the "Unready," whose coronation was performed at Kingston on Apr. 14, 978. He d. in 1016. He m. (1), in 984, Elgiva, dau. of Thored, an English Earl, and by her (who d. in 1003), was father with other issue, of *Edmund*, his heir, and *Edwy*, slain by the orders of Canute. Ethelred m. (2), in 1003, Emma, called for her beauty, "the Pearl of Normandy," dau. of Richard I, Duke of that province, and by her (who wedded (2), King Canute) had two sons: *Alfred* and *Edward*.
18. EDMUND, "Ironsides," son of Ethelred, became King in 1016. He was murdered in 1017. He m. Alaritha.
19. EDWARD "the Exile," son of Edmund, m. Agatha, dau. of Henry II, Emperor of Germany.
20. MARGARET, dau. of Edward "the Exile," m. Malcolm III, King of Scotland.

[Source: *Families Directly Descended from all the Royal Families in Europe* by Elizabeth M. Rixford (1932) pages 2 & 3]

**DESCENT OF JANE (DEIGHTON) (LUGG) NEGUS  
FROM EDWARD I, KING OF ENGLAND BY BOTH WIVES**



[Source: *The Genealogist* Vol. 6 (1984) page 197]  
Jane Deighton is the sister of Frances Deighton



## (2) Edward I, King of England

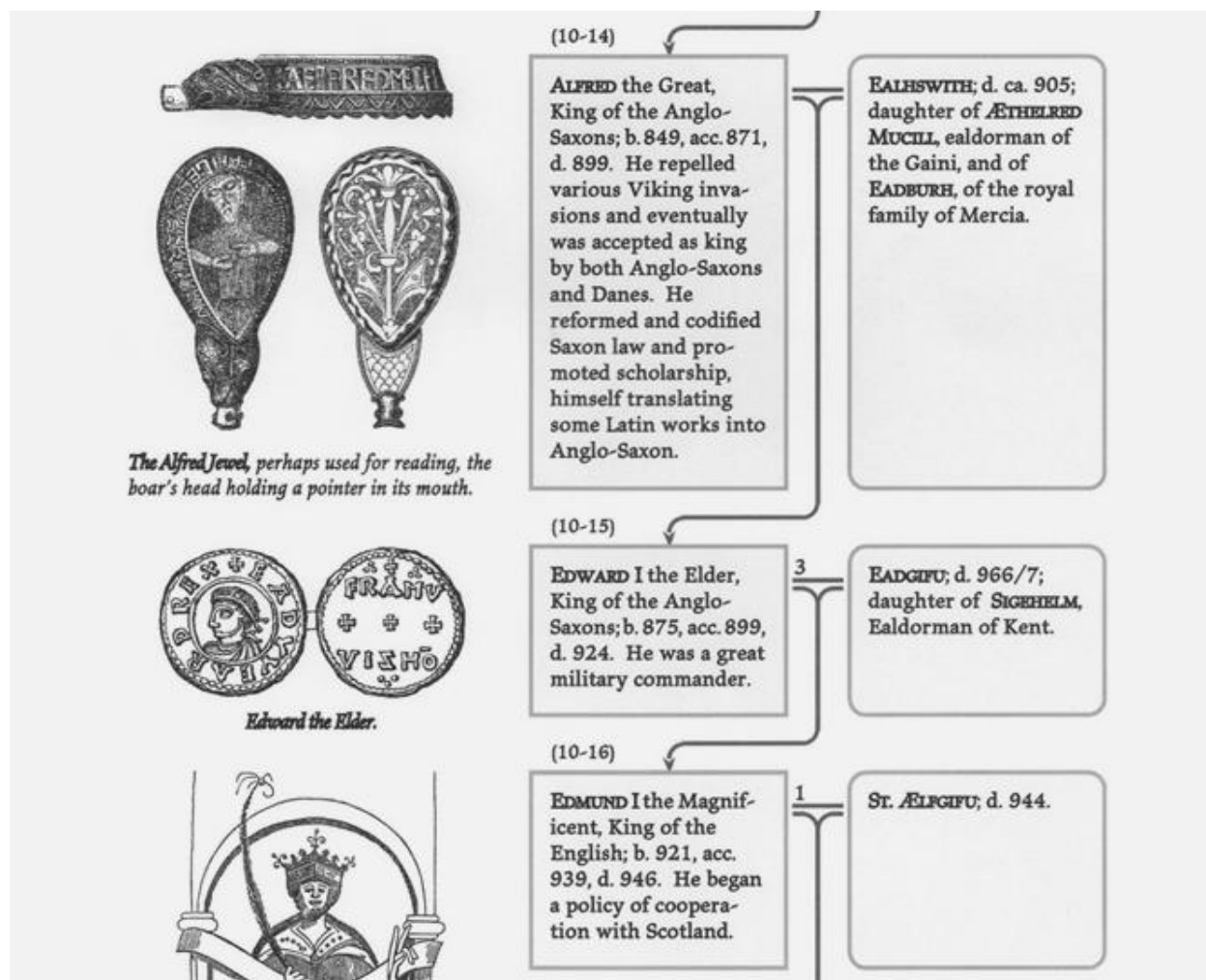
**14. ALFRED THE GREAT**, by (1), King of England, 871-899, b. Wantage, Berkshire, 849; d. 26 Oct. 899; m. 869, Ealhswith, d. 904, dau. of Æthelred Mucill, ealdorman of the Gaini, by Edburga, his wife. (ASC, 853, 871, 891, 894, 897, 901; DNB 1: 153-162; Asser, *Life of Alfred*; ES II/78).

**15. EDWARD I**, "the Elder," King of England, 899-924; b. abt. 871/5; d. 17 July 924/5; m. (2) or (3) 919, Eadgifu, d. 25 Aug. 968, dau. of Sigehelm, Ealdorman of Kent. (ASC 924, 925; DNB 1: 157; NSE X: 193). (Note: Burke's *Peerage*, 1967 edition, "Kings of England, the Royal Lineage," calls Egwina, said by some to be 1<sup>st</sup> wife, his mistress.

Edward mar. (1) or (2) Elfreda, dau. of Ethelhelm, Lord of Meopham, Cooling & Lenham in co. Kent).

**16. EDMUND**, "the Magnificent," by (2) or (3), King of England, 939-946; b. 920/1; d. 946; m. (1) 940, St. Ælfgifu, d. 944. (ASC, 942, 946; Hodgkin; DNB 16: 401).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) pages 1 & 2]



[Source: *Ancient and Medieval Descents* by Don C. Stone (2020) chart 10]

**Edward** (ed'wärd), surnamed "The Elder."  
[AS. *Eádweard*, guardian of property, L. *Edvardus*, F. *Édouard*, It. *Eduardo*, *Edoardo*, *Odoardo*, Sp. *Eduardo*, Pg. *Eduardo*, *Duarte*, G. *Eduard*.] Died at Farndon, Northamptonshire, in 925. King of the West Saxons, son of Alfred the Great whom he succeeded in 901. He defeated his cousin Ethelwald, who disputed his title to the throne. On the death of his sister Ethelfleda (Elfreda), the widow of Æthelred, ealdorman of Mercia, he incorporated Mercia (which had long acknowledged the overlordship of the West-Saxon kings) with Wessex. He completed the conquest of the Danelagh, or Five Boroughs of the Danes, conquered East Anglia and Essex, and received the submission of Strathclyde and all the Scots. At his death he ruled Wessex, Kent, and Sussex by inheritance; Mercia, Essex, and East Anglia by conquest; and Northumberland, Wales, Scotland, and Strathclyde as overlord.

[Source: *Century Cyclopaedia of Names* by Benjamin Smith (1903) page 353]

**899-925 EDWARD (I) THE ELDER, King of England**, crowned at Kingston-upon-Thames 8 June 900, annexed the Danelaw south of the Humber and was acknowledged as overlord by Rægnald I, King of York, Constantine II, King of Scots, the King of the Strathclyde Britons, and others 923, *b ca* 871-72, *m* 1st. Ecgwynn (Egwina), of unknown origin, and had issue,

1 ATHELSTAN, *s* his father.

1 A dau, *m* at Tamworth 30 Jan 926, as his 2nd wife, Sihtric Caech, King of York. He *d* 927.

King Edward the Elder *m* 2ndly, Ælflæd (Elflæda), dau of Ealdorman Æthelhelm, and by her had issue,

2 Ælfweard, *d* at Oxford 2 Aug 925 (*bur* Winchester Cathedral).

3 Edwin, drowned in the English Channel 933 (*bur* St Bertin's Abbey, St Omer).

2 Eadflæd, a nun (*bur* Wilton).

3 Eadgifu (Ogive), *m* 1st between 916 and 919, as his 2nd wife, Charles III *the Simple*, King of France, and had issue. He *d* 7 Oct 929. She *m* 2ndly, Herbert of Vermandois, Count of Meaux, and *d* 948, having had further issue.

4 Æthelhild, a nun (*bur* Wilton).

5 Eadhild, *m* 926, as his 1st wife, Hugh the Great, Duke of France and Count of Paris, and *dsp ante* 938. He *d* 956.

6 Eadgyth, *m* 930, as his 1st wife, Otto I *the Great*, Holy Roman Emperor and Duke of Saxony, and *d* 26 Jan 946 (or 947), leaving issue. He *d* 973.

7 Ælfifu (Adiva), *m* "some King not far from the Jupiter Mountains" (*ie* the Alps), who has recently

been identified\* as Boleslaw II, Duke of Bohemia, He *d* 999.

King Edward the Elder *m* 3rdly Eadgifu (*d* 25 Aug 968), dau of Sigehelm, and *d* at Farn-don-on-Dee 17 July 925 (*bur* Winchester Cathedral), having by her had issue,

4 EDMUND I, *s* his half-brother King Athelstan.

5 EDRED, *s* his brother King Edmund I.

8 Eadburh (St), a nun at Winchester.

9 Eadgifu, *m* "Louis of Aquitaine, King of Arles", who has not been satisfactorily identified.

King Edward the Elder was *s* by his eldest son,

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) pages 189 & 190]

### **(3) Edmund I, King of England**

**15. EDWARD I**, "the Elder," King of England, 899-924; b. abt. 871/5; d. 17 July 924/5; m. (2) or (3) 919, Eadgifu, d. 25 Aug. 968, dau. of Sigehelm, Ealdorman of Kent. (ASC 924, 925; *DNB* 1: 157; *NSE* X: 193). (Note: Burke's *Peerage*, 1967 edition, "Kings of England, the Royal Lineage," calls Egwina, said by some to be 1<sup>st</sup> wife, his mistress.

Edward mar. (1) or (2) Elfreda, dau. of Ethelhelm, Lord of Meopham, Cooling & Lenham in co. Kent).

**16. EDMUND**, "the Magnificent," by (2) or (3), King of England, 939-946; b. 920/1; d. 946; m. (1) 940, St. Ælfgifu, d. 944. (ASC, 942, 946; Hodgkin; *DNB* 16: 401).

**17. EDGAR**, "the Peaceful," King of England, 959-975; b. 944; d. 975; m. (2) 965, Ælfthryth (Elfrida), b. 945; d. 1000, a nun at Wherwell; dau. of Ealdorman Ordgar of Devon. (ASC, 965; *NSE* X: 165-166; *DNB* 16: 365; *ES* II/78).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) pages 1 & 2]

**939-946 EDMUND I THE MAGNIFICENT,**  
**King of England, b ca 921, m 1st, (St)**  
**Ælfgifu (d 944), and had issue,**

**1 EDWY, s his uncle King Edred.**

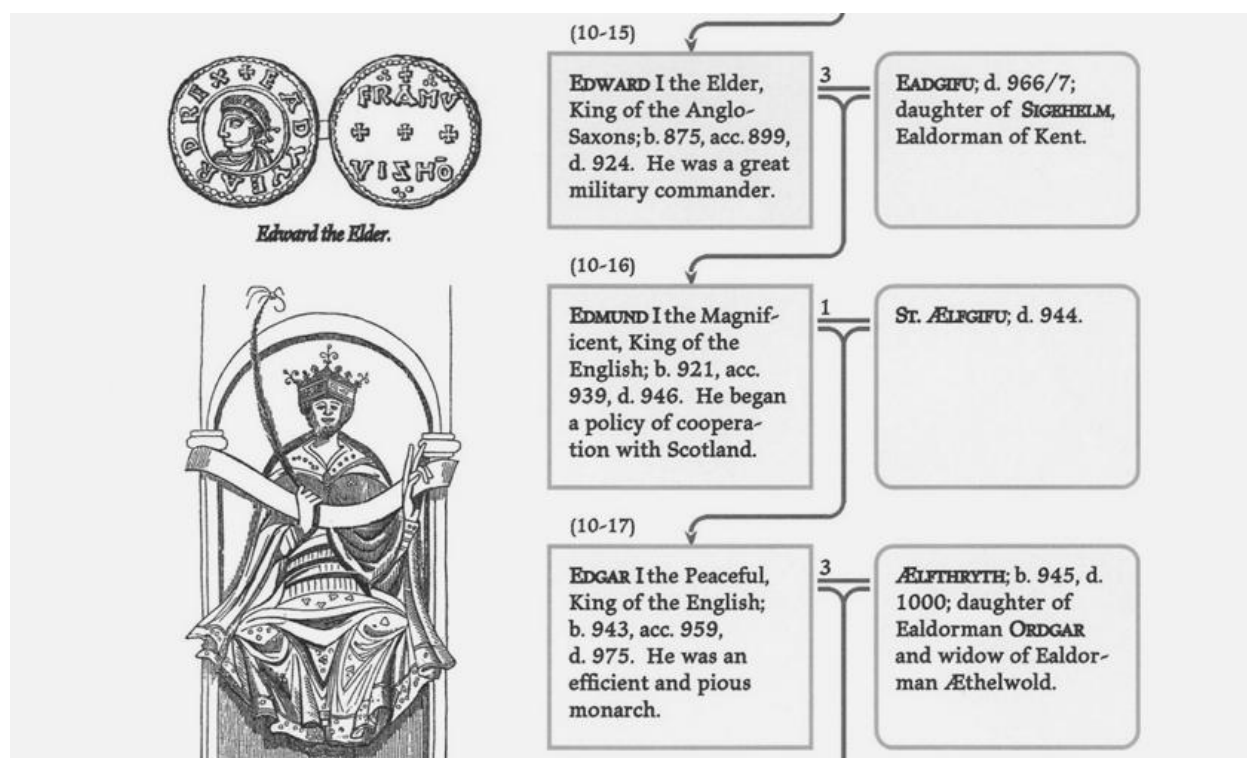
**2 EDGAR, s his brother King Edwy.**

**King Edmund I m 2ndly, Æthelflaed of Damer-**  
**ham (who m 2ndly, Ealdorman Athelstan, and**  
**d post 975), dau of Ealdorman Ælfgar, and**  
**was murdered by Liofa, an outlaw, at Puckle-**  
**church, Glos 26 May 946 (bur Glastonbury**  
**Abbey), when he was s by his brother,**

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 190]

**Edmund I., or Eadmund**, surnamed **Magnificus** ('the Magnificent'). Born about 922: killed at Pucklechurch, Gloucester, England, May 26, 946. King of the West Saxons and Mercians. He was the son of Edward the Elder, and a brother of Athelstan whom he succeeded in 940. He subdued Cumbria (945), which he bestowed on Malcolm I. of Scotland. He was killed by a robber named Liofa while keeping the feast of St. Augustine of Canterbury at Pucklechurch, Gloucestershire. The robber having entered the hall unbidden, the king ordered a cup-bearer to remove him, and when the robber resisted came to the cup-bearer's relief. In the struggle that ensued he was stabbed to death with a dagger.

[Source: *Century Cyclopaedia of Names* by Benjamin Smith (1903) page 352]



[Source: *Ancient and Medieval Descents* by Don C. Stone (2020) chart 10]



#### **(4) Edgar I, King of England**

**16. EDMUND**, "the Magnificent," by (2) or (3), King of England, 939-946; b. 920/1; d. 946; m. (1) 940, St. Ælfgifu, d. 944. (ASC, 942, 946; Hodgkin; DNB 16: 401).

**17. EDGAR**, "the Peaceful," King of England, 959-975; b. 944; d. 975; m. (2) 965, Ælfthryth (Elfrida), b. 945; d. 1000, a nun at Wherwell; dau. of Ealdorman Ordgar of Devon. (ASC, 965; NSE X: 165-166; DNB 16: 365; ES II/78).

**18. ÆTHELRED II**, "the Redeless," King of England, 979/1013, 1014/1016; b. abt. 968; d. 23 Apr. 1016; m. (1) 985, Ælfgifu (Elgiva), d. 1002, dau. of Thored, Ealdorman of Northumbria; m. (2) abt. 1002, Emma, d. 1052, dau. of **RICHARD I** (121E-20), Duke of Normandy and his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife, Gunnora. Emma m. (2) 1017, Canute, King of Denmark and England. (CP V: 504; CP IX: 704. Gens. 13-31: Thatcher, 321; Gardiner, xxvii-xxix; DNB 18: 27; Gabriel Ronay, *The Lost King of England* (1989), 8, 20; David Douglas, *William the Conqueror*, 167; ES II/78, Burke, 1967).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 2]

**Edgar** (ed'gär), or **Eadgar**. Born 944: died July 8, 975. A king of England, son of Edmund (Eadmund) and Ælfgifu. He ascended the throne in 958 as successor to his brother Eadwig (Edwy). He ruled the whole nation (West Saxons, Northumbrians, and Mercians), and his quiet reign gained for him the surname "The Peaceful." He is said to have ceded Lothian (northern Bernicia) to Kenneth of Scotland.

[Source: *Century Cyclopedia of Names* by Benjamin Smith (1903) page 352]

**959-975 EDGAR THE PEACEFUL, King of England**, reigned in Mercia and the Danelaw 957-59, crowned at Bath by Dunstan, Archbishop of Canterbury and Oswald, Archbishop of York 11 May 973, *b* 943 or 944, *m* 1st, Æthelflaed, dau of Ealdorman Ordmaer, and had issue,

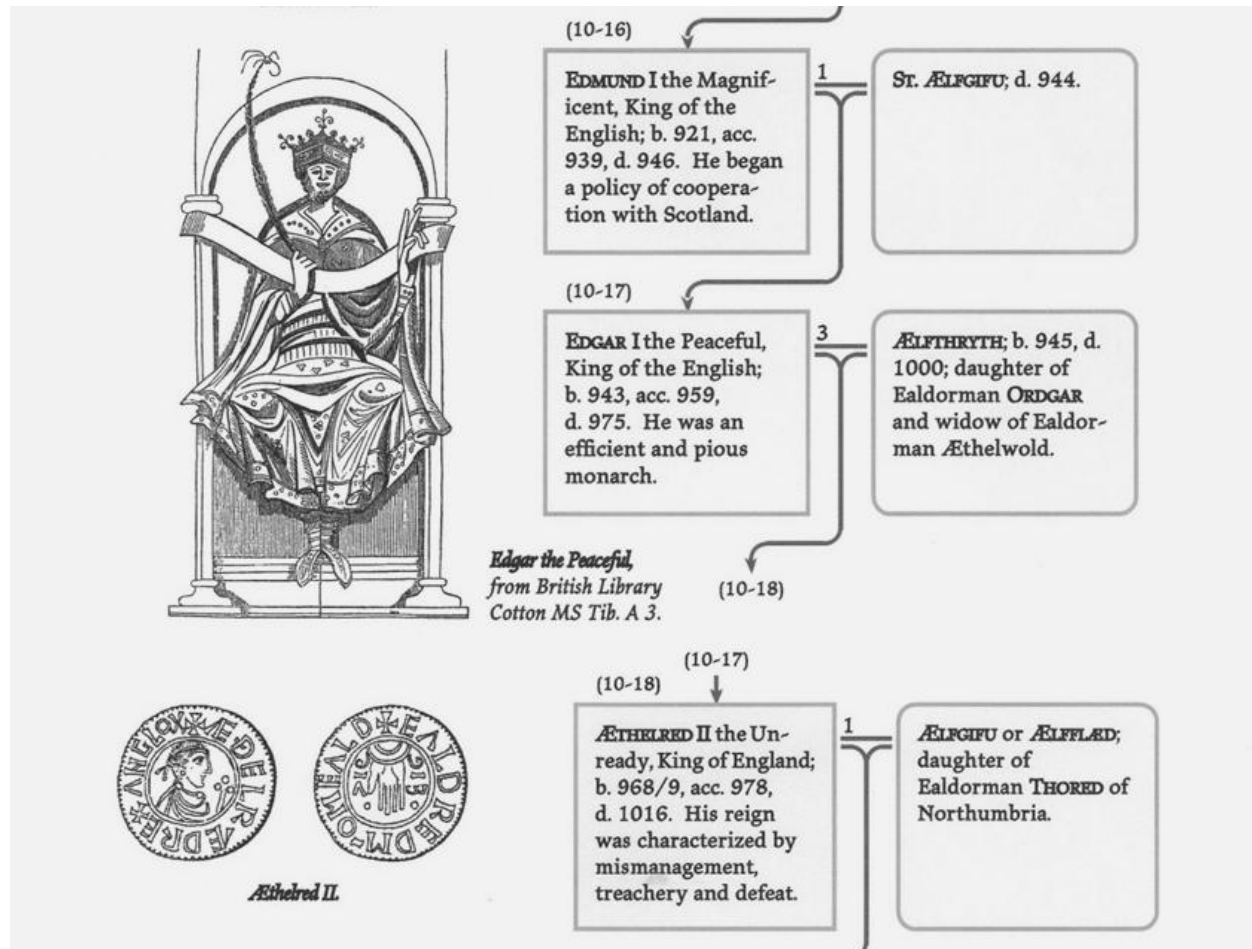
**1** EDWARD (II), *s* his father.  
King Edgar *m* 2ndly 965, Ælfthryth (Elfrida) (*b* ca 945; *d* a nun at Wherwell 1000), widow of Ealdorman Æthelwold of East Anglia, and dau of Ealdorman Ordgar of Devon, and *d* 8 July 975 (*bur* Glastonbury Abbey), having by her had issue,

**2** Edmund, *d* 971 (*bur* Romsey Abbey).

**3** ÆTHELRED II, *s* his half-brother King Edward II.

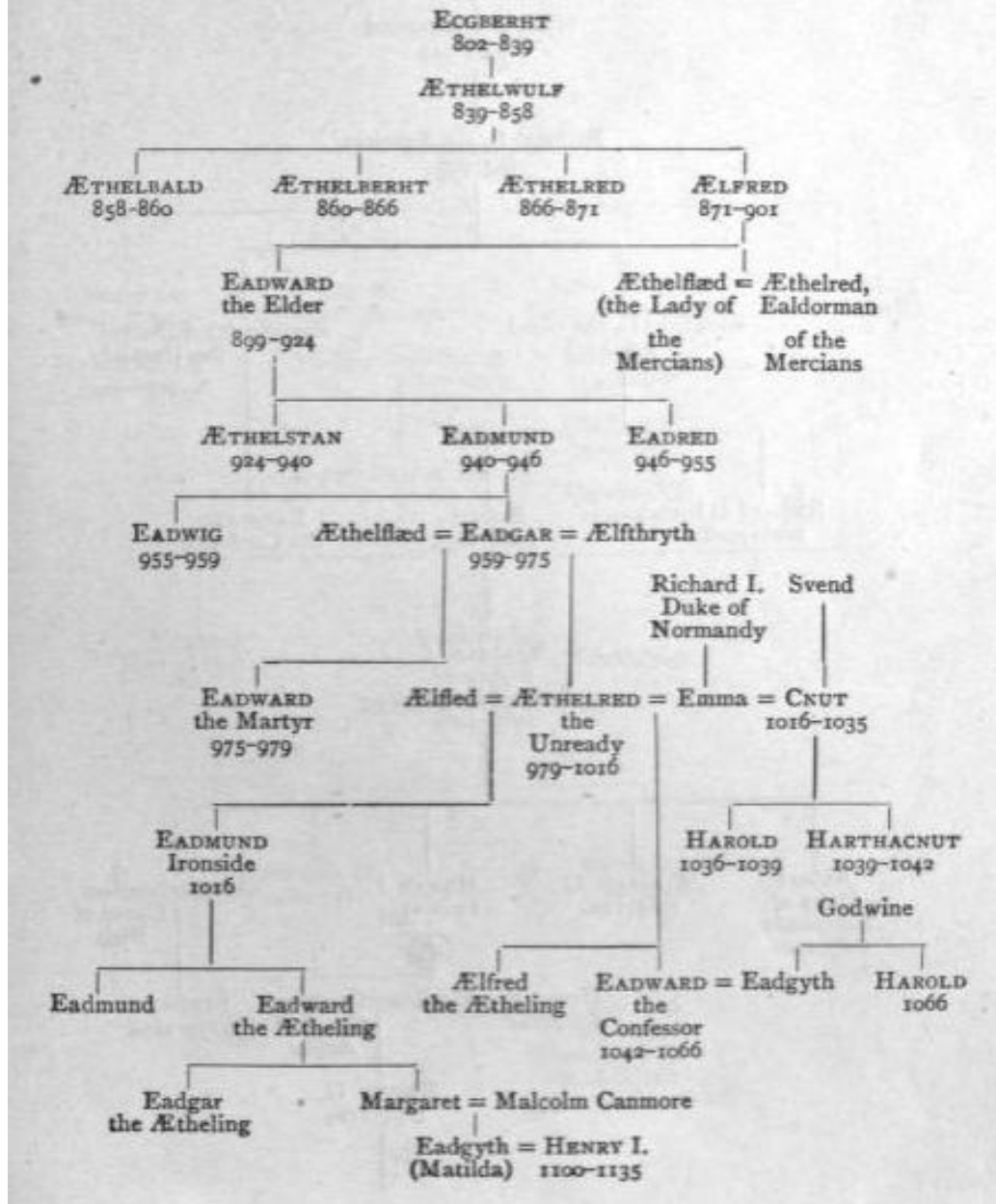
King Edgar also had an illegitimate dau by one Wulfthryth (Wulfrida), a nun,  
 St Eadgyth, a nun at Wilton, *b* at Kemsing *ca* 961;  
*d* at Wilton 16 Sept 984.  
 King Edgar was *s* by his eldest son,

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 190]



[Source: *Ancient and Medieval Descents* by Don C. Stone (2020) chart 10]

# ENGLISH KINGS FROM ECGBERHT TO HENRY I.



[Source: A student's history of England by Samuel R. Gardiner (1916) page xxvii]

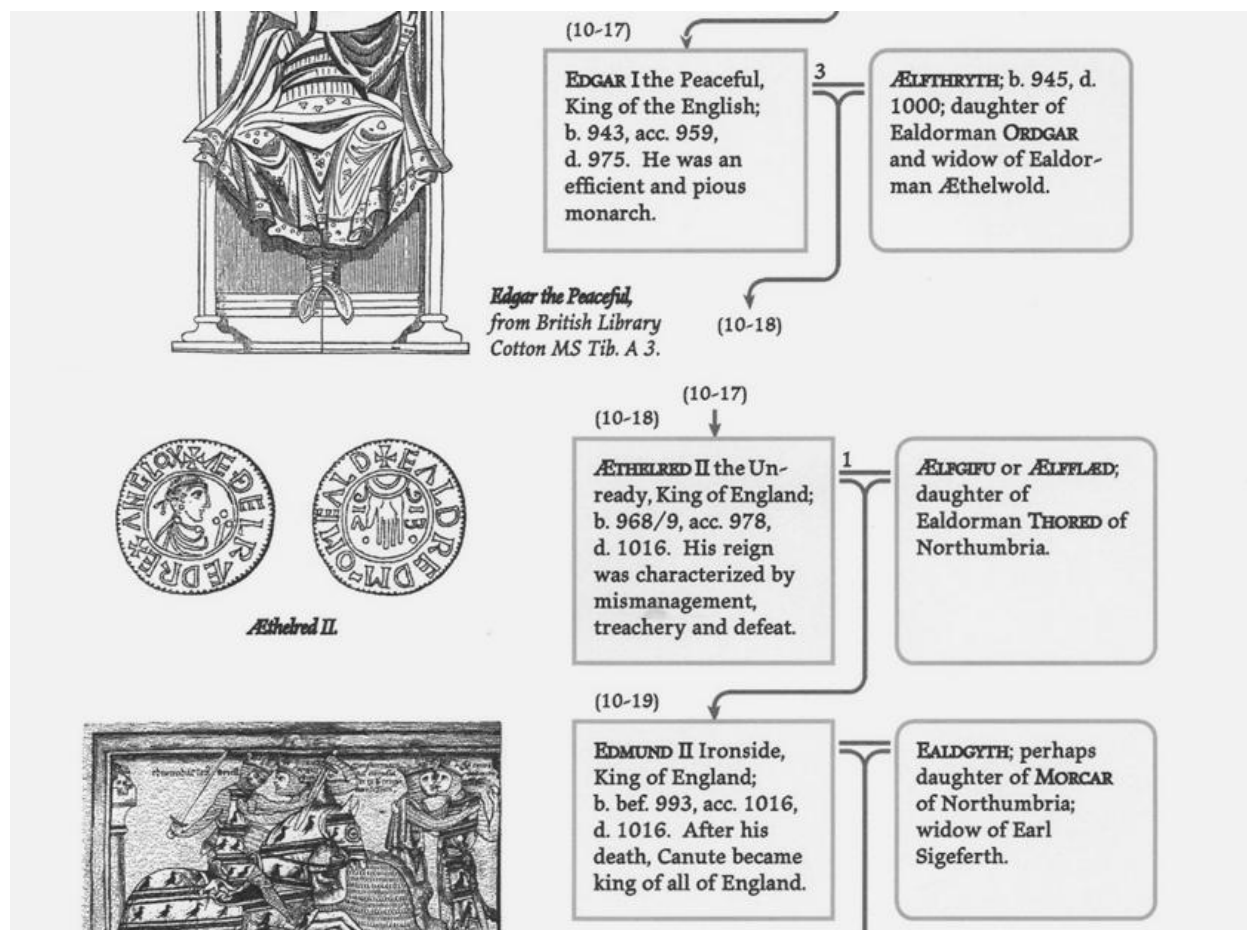
## (5) Ethelred II, King of England

**17. EDGAR**, "the Peaceful," King of England, 959-975; b. 944; d. 975; m. (2) 965, Ælfthryth (Elfrida), b. 945; d. 1000, a nun at Wherwell; dau. of Ealdorman Ordgar of Devon. (ASC, 965; NSE X: 165-166; DNB 16: 365; ES II/78).

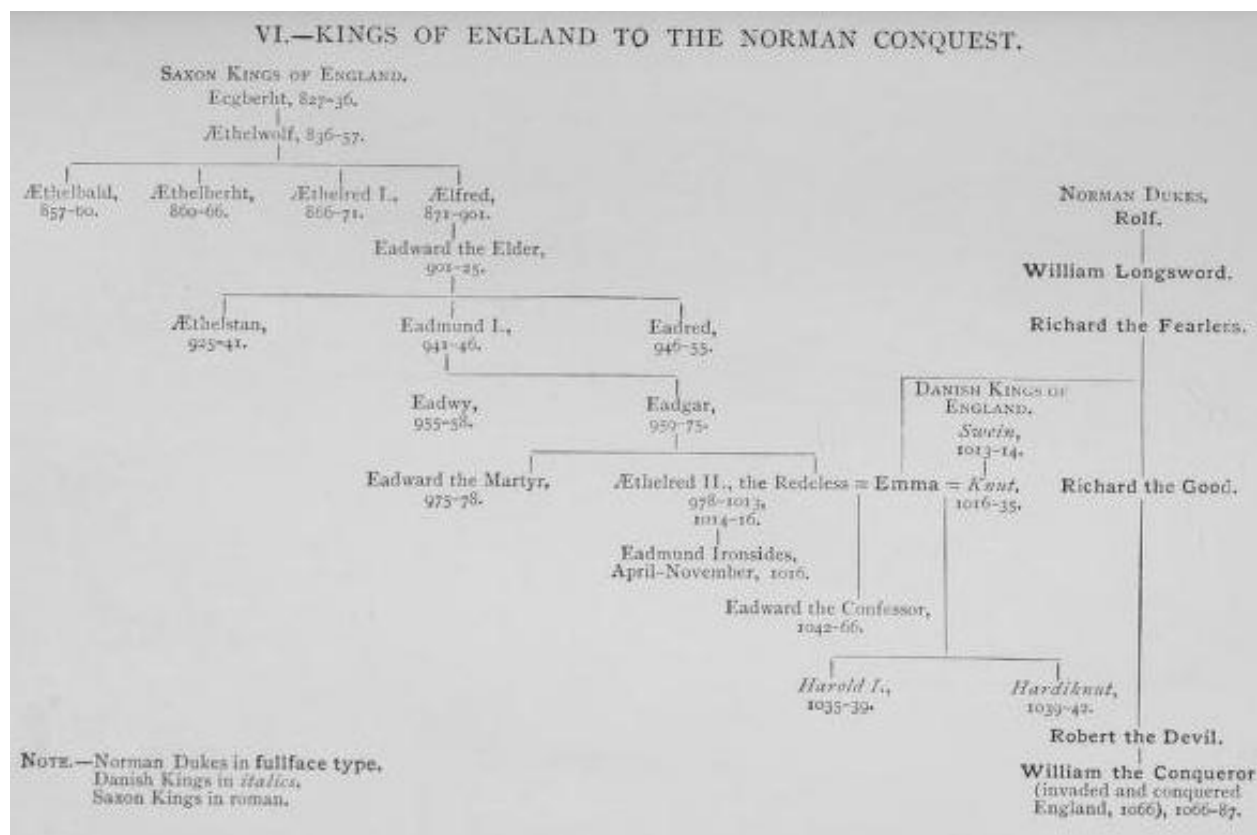
**18. ÆTHELRED II**, "the Redeless," King of England, 979/1013, 1014/1016; b. abt. 968; d. 23 Apr. 1016; m. (1) 985, Ælfgyfu (Elgiva), d. 1002, dau. of Thored, Ealdorman of Northumbria; m. (2) abt. 1002, Emma, d. 1052, dau. of **RICHARD I** (121E-20), Duke of Normandy and his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife, Gunnora. Emma m. (2) 1017, Canute, King of Denmark and England. (CP V: 504; CP IX: 704. Gens. 13-31: Thatcher, 321; Gardiner, xxvii-xxix; DNB 18: 27; Gabriel Ronay, *The Lost King of England* (1989), 8, 20; David Douglas, *William the Conqueror*, 167; ES II/78, Burke, 1967).

**19. EDMUND II "Ironside,"** King of England, 1016; b. abt. 989; d. 30 Nov. 1016; m. 1015, Eldgyth, widow of Sigeferth, a Danish nobleman. (Burke, 1967 ed; ES II/78; CCN, 352; DNB 16: 403; Ronay, *cit.* 117-121; Allstrom, 132).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 2]



[Source: *Ancient and Medieval Descents* by Don C. Stone (2020) chart 10]



[Source: *A Short History of Mediæval Europe* by Oliver J. Thatcher (1897) page 321]



**979-1013 and 1014-1016 ÆTHELRED II THE UNREADY (or THE REDELESS), King of England**, crowned at Kingston-upon-Thames 14 April 979, fled to Normandy, following the Danish invasion autumn 1013, restored to the throne on the death of Sweyn Feb 1014, *b ca* 968, *m* 1st Ælfgifu (Elfgiva), dau of Ealdorman Thored of Northumbria, and had issue.

- 1 Athelstan, *d ca* 1012.
- 2 Egbert, *d ca* 1005.
- 3 EDMUND II, *s* his father.
- 4 Edred, *d ca* 1012.
- 5 Edwy, *d* murdered by King Canute 1017 (*bur* Tavistock).
- 6 Edgar, *d ca* 1008.
- 1 Eadgyth, *m* 1st 1009, Eadric Streona, Ealdorman of Mercia. He was *k* in London by King Canute 1017. She *m* 2ndly, Earl Thorkell Hávi.
- 2 Ælfgifu, *m* as his 3rd wife, Uchtred, Earl of Northumbria (*d* 1016), and had issue, Ealdgyth, *m* Maldred, Lord of Allerdale, son of Crinan, Hereditary Abbot of Dunkeld, and had issue (*see* **KINGS AND QUEENS OF SCOTLAND**, *p* 313).
- 3 Wulfhild, *m* Ulfcytel Snilling, Ealdorman of East Anglia. He was *k* in battle with the Danes 1016.
- 4 A dau, *m* Athelstan, who was *k* at the Battle of Ringmere May 1010.
- 5 A dau, Abbess of Wherwell, Hants, living 1051.

King Æthelred II *m* 2ndly spring 1002, Emma (called Ælfgifu in England) (*b* in Normandy *ca* 985; *m* 2ndly 2 July 1017, Canute I, King of England, Denmark and Norway (*see* *p* 192); *d* at Winchester 6 March 1052, *bur* Winchester Cathedral), eldest dau of Richard I, Duke of Normandy (*see* *p* 310), and *d* in London 23 April 1016 (*bur* St Paul's Cathedral), having by her had issue.

- 7 EDWARD (III), *s* his half-brother King Hardicanute.
- 8 Alfred, *d* at Ely after being blinded 5 Feb 1037.
- 6 Godgifu (Goda), *m* 1st Drogo (Dreux), Count of Mantes and the Vexin, and had issue, three sons. He *d* at Nicæa 1035. She *m* 2ndly *ca* 1036, as his 1st wife, Eustace II, Count of Boulogne, and *d ante* 1049. He *d* 1093.

King Æthelred II was *s* by his eldest surv son,

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 190]

**Æthelred, or Ethelred, II.** Born 968: died at London, April 23, 1016. King of England, surnamed "The Unready" ('lacking counsel'), son of Edgar and Elfrida. He succeeded to the throne 979, instituted the payment of "danegeld" 991, ordered a general massacre of the Danes 1002, was deposed 1013, and was restored 1014.

[Source: *Century Cyclopedia of Names* by Benjamin Smith (1903) page 18]

## **(6) Edmund II, King of England**

**18. ÆTHELRED II**, "the Redeless," King of England, 979/1013, 1014/1016; b. abt. 968; d. 23 Apr. 1016; m. (1) 985, Ælfgifu (Elgiva), d. 1002, dau. of Thored, Ealdorman of Northumbria; m. (2) abt. 1002, Emma, d. 1052, dau. of **RICHARD I** (121E-20), Duke of Normandy and his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife, Gunnora. Emma m. (2) 1017, Canute, King of Denmark and England. (CP V: 504; CP IX: 704. Gens. 13-31: Thatcher, 321; Gardiner, xxvii-xxix; DNB 18: 27; Gabriel Ronay, *The Lost King of England* (1989), 8, 20; David Douglas, *William the Conqueror*, 167; ES II/78, Burke, 1967).

**19. EDMUND II** "Ironside," King of England, 1016; b. abt. 989; d. 30 Nov. 1016; m 1015, Eldgyth, widow of Sigeferth, a Danish nobleman. (Burke, 1967 ed; ES II/78; CCN, 352; DNB 16: 403; Ronay, *cit.* 117-121; Allstrom, 132).

**20. EDWARD**, "the Atheling" called the "Exile," b. posthumously 1017; d. 1057; m. Agatha, b. 1020s, d. abt. 1068, probably dau. of **IAROSLAV I** (241-5), Grand Prince of Kiev, by his wife Irina (Ingigerd) of Sweden. This parentage for Agatha is now the most probable. See René Jetté, "Is the Mystery of the Origin of Agatha, Wife of Edward the Exile, Finally Solved?" *NEHGR* 150 (1996): 417-432; and Norman W. Ingham, "Has a Missing Daughter of Iaroslav Mudryi Been Found?" *Russian History/Histoire Russe* 25 (1998): 231-170 (with references to alternative theories).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 2]

**April-Nov 1016 EDMUND II IRONSIDE,**  
**King of England,** chosen as King by "all the  
councillors who were in London, and the  
citizens" after his father's death April 1016,  
*b ca* 993, *m* summer 1015, Ealdgyth, widow of  
Sigeferth, an Anglo-Scandinavian thegn, and *d*  
30 Nov 1016 (*bur* Glastonbury Abbey), leaving  
issue,

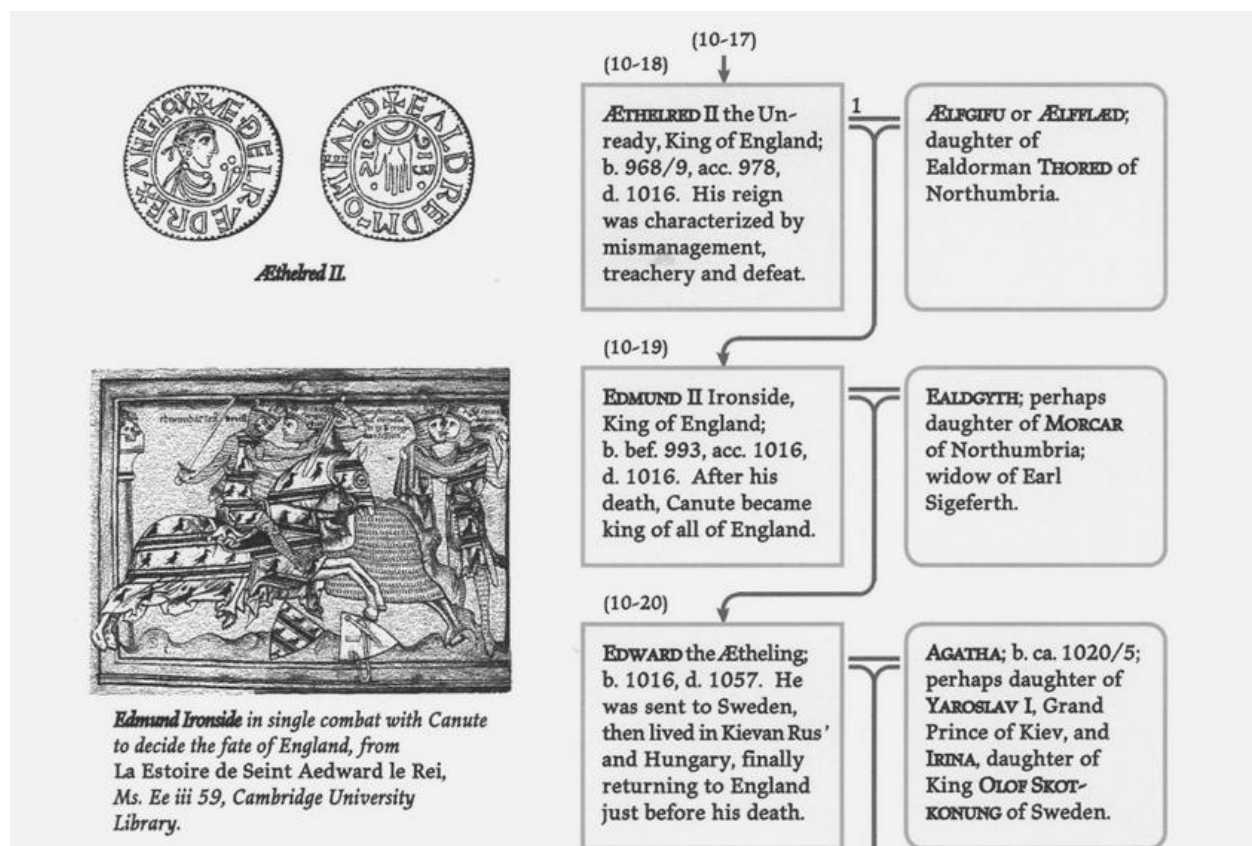
**1** Edmund, sent to Hungary by King Canute, *b* 1016,  
*m* in Hungary, Hedwig (who *m* 2ndly, Eppo, Count  
of Nellenburg), 2nd dau of (St) Stephen I, King of  
Hungary, by his wife Gisela, dau of Heinrich II *the*  
*Quarrelsome*, Duke of Bavaria, and *dsp.*

On the death of King Edmund II the crown  
passed to the Anglo-Danish dynasty (*see p* 192)  
until 1042, when the Saxon line was restored  
in the person of his half-brother,

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) pages 190 & 191]

**Edmund II., or Eadmund, surnamed Ironside.** Born probably about 989: died, probably at London, Nov. 30, 1016. King of the West Saxons. He was the son of Ethelred "the Unready," whom he succeeded in April, 1016. After many victories over the Danes, he was defeated in a bloody battle at Assandun (Ashington) in Essex by Canute, with whom he was forced to divide his kingdom, provision being made, it is said, that the survivor should be sole king. He retained Wessex, Essex, East Anglia, and London, while Canute received Northumberland and Mercia. His death, which was probably due to natural causes, has been attributed by later tradition to poison administered by Eadric Streona at the instance of Canute. After his death Canute took possession of the whole kingdom.

[Source: *Century Cyclopaedia of Names* by Benjamin Smith (1903) page 352]



[Source: *Ancient and Medieval Descents* by Don C. Stone (2020) chart 10]

## **(7) Edward the Atheling**

**19. EDMUND II "Ironside,"** King of England, 1016; b. abt. 989; d. 30 Nov. 1016; m. 1015, Eldgyth, widow of Sigeferth, a Danish nobleman. (Burke, 1967 ed; *ES* II/78; *CCN*, 352; *DNB* 16: 403; Ronay, *cit.* 117-121; Allstrom, 132).

**20. EDWARD,** "the Atheling" called the "Exile," b. posthumously 1017; d. 1057; m. Agatha, b. 1020s, d. abt. 1068, probably dau. of **IAROSLAV I** (241-5), Grand Prince of Kiev, by his wife Irina (Ingigerd) of Sweden. This parentage for Agatha is now the most probable. See René Jetté, "Is the Mystery of the Origin of Agatha, Wife of Edward the Exile, Finally Solved?" *NEHGR* 150 (1996): 417-432; and Norman W. Ingham, "Has a Missing Daughter of Iaroslav Mudryi Been Found?" *Russian History/Histoire Russe* 25 (1998): 231-170 (with references to alternative theories).

**21. MARGARET** (St. Margaret of Scotland), b. Hungary, 1045, d. 16 Nov. 1093; canonized 1250; m. Dunfermline, 1067 or 1070 as 2<sup>nd</sup> wife, **MALCOLM III CANMORE** (170-21), King of Scots, 1058-1093; b. abt. 1031; d. 13 Nov. 1093. (*CP* V: 736 chart; *CP* VII: 641-642; *SP* I: 1-2; Dunbar, 25-34, 280-281; *DNB* ,36:132, 35:400; Ronay, *cit.* 175-182; Paget I: 8).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 2]

2 Edward *Atheling*, sent to Hungary with his brother, *b* (? twin) 1016, *m* in Hungary, Agatha, probably dau of Bruno, later Bishop of Augsburg, brother of the Holy Roman Emperor Heinrich II, and *d* in London shortly after his return from exile 1057 (*bur* St Paul's Cathedral), leaving issue,

1 Edgar *Atheling*, chosen King by the citizens of London after the death of Harold II at Hastings 1066, but submitted to William the Conqueror and swore an oath of fealty to him, went to Scotland with his mother and sisters 1067, *d unm post* 1126.

1 (St) Margaret, *b* in Hungary ca 1045, *m* at Dunfermline ca 1069, as his 2nd wife, Malcolm III *Canmore*, King of Scots, and *d* at Edinburgh Castle 16 Nov 1093 (*bur* Church of the Holy Trinity, Dunfermline), leaving issue (*see* **KINGS AND QUEENS OF SCOTLAND**, *p* 313). He *d* at Alnwick, Northumberland 13 Nov 1093 (*bur* Church of the Holy Trinity, Dunfermline). Queen Margaret was canonized by Pope Innocent IV 1250.

2 Christina, a nun at Romsey, Hants.

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 191]





*Edmund Ironside in single combat with Canute to decide the fate of England, from La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei, Ms. Ee iii 59, Cambridge University Library.*

(10-19)

**EDMUND II Ironside**, King of England; b. bef. 993, acc. 1016, d. 1016. After his death, Canute became king of all of England.

**EALDGYTH**; perhaps daughter of **MORCAR** of Northumbria; widow of Earl Sigeferth.

(10-20)

**EDWARD the Ætheling**; b. 1016, d. 1057. He was sent to Sweden, then lived in Kievan Rus' and Hungary, finally returning to England just before his death.

**AGATHA**; b. ca. 1020/5; perhaps daughter of **YAROSLAV I**, Grand Prince of Kiev, and **IRINA**, daughter of King **OLOF SKOT-KONUNG** of Sweden.

(10-21)

**MALCOLM III Canmore**, King of Scots; b. 1031, acc. 1058, d. 1093. He spent some time as a youth in exile in England, which he later frequently invaded.

**ST. MARGARET** of Scotland; b. 1045, d. 1093, canonized 1250. She was an advocate of the interests of the conquered English and of the church.

[Source: *Ancient and Medieval Descents* by Don C. Stone (2020) chart 10]

## **(8) Saint Margaret of Scotland**

**1. MALCOLM III (CEANNMORE)**, King of the Cumbrians, King of Scots, eldest son of Duncan I, King of Scots, by \_\_\_\_\_, cousin of Siward, Earl of Northumberland, born about 1031. He defeated and killed Macbeth, King of Scots at Lunfanan, Mar 15 August 1057. He became King of Scots on the defeat and death of Lulach 17 March 1057/8. He was crowned at Scone 25 April 1058. In 1061 he invaded England, and ravaged Northumberland and Lindisfarne. He married (1<sup>st</sup>) **INGEBIORG** (or **INGIBJÖRG**), widow of Earl Thorfin Sigurdson *the Mighty*, Earl of Orkney (died about 1064), and daughter of Earl Finn Arnason. They had three sons, Duncan [King of Scots], Malcolm, and Donald. His wife, Ingebiorg, died 17 Feb., year unknown. He married (2<sup>nd</sup>) at Dunfermline, Fife in 1068–9 **[SAINT] MARGARET**, daughter of Edward the Ætheling, by his wife, Agatha, kinswoman of Henry III, Holy Roman Emperor. They had six sons, Edward, Edmund [Prince of Cumbria, afterwards a monk], Ethelred [Earl of Fife, Abbot of Dunkeld], Edgar [King of Scots], Alexander [I] [King of Scots], and David [I] [King of Scots], and two daughters, Maud and Mary. He invaded England in the spring of 1069/70, and ravaged Teesdale, Cleveland, Holderness, and the country between the Tees and the Tyne. In 1072 King William the Conqueror invaded Scotland by land and sea, and King Malcolm gave hostages and became 'his man' about 15 August 1072. In 1072 he granted lands in Lothian to his kinsman, Gospatric, who was deprived of the earldom of Northumberland by King William the Conqueror. He and his wife, Margaret, granted Ballichristian to the Culdees of Lochleven. He expelled Malsnecai, mormaer of Moray in 1078. In 1079 he devastated Northumberland as far as the Tyne. He harried a great part of the north of England in 1091; he and King William II of England made peace in Sept. 1091. He was present at the laying of the foundation stone at Durham Cathedral 11 August 1093. In August 1093 he went to Gloucester, where King William II refused to receive him. At the beginning of November 1093 he invaded England again. MALCOLM III, King of Scots, was killed by Morel of Bamborough at Alnwick, Northumberland 13 Nov. 1093. He was initially buried at Tynemouth, but his son, King Alexander I, later removed his body to Dunfermline, Fife. His widow, Margaret, died at Edinburgh Castle 16 Nov. 1093, and was buried before the high altar in the church of the Holy Trinity at Dunfermline, Fife. She was canonized by Pope Innocent IV in 1250.

[Source: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 4* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 576 & 577]

**Margaret** (mär'ga-ret), Saint. [Gr. *μαργαρίτης*, a pearl; It. *Margherita*, Sp. *Margarita*, Pg. *Margarida*, F. *Marguerite*.] Born between 1038 and 1057: died at Edinburgh, Nov. 16, 1093. Queen of Scotland, daughter of Edward, son of Edmund Ironside, and sister of Edgar Ætheling. She married Malcolm III. of Scotland about 1067.

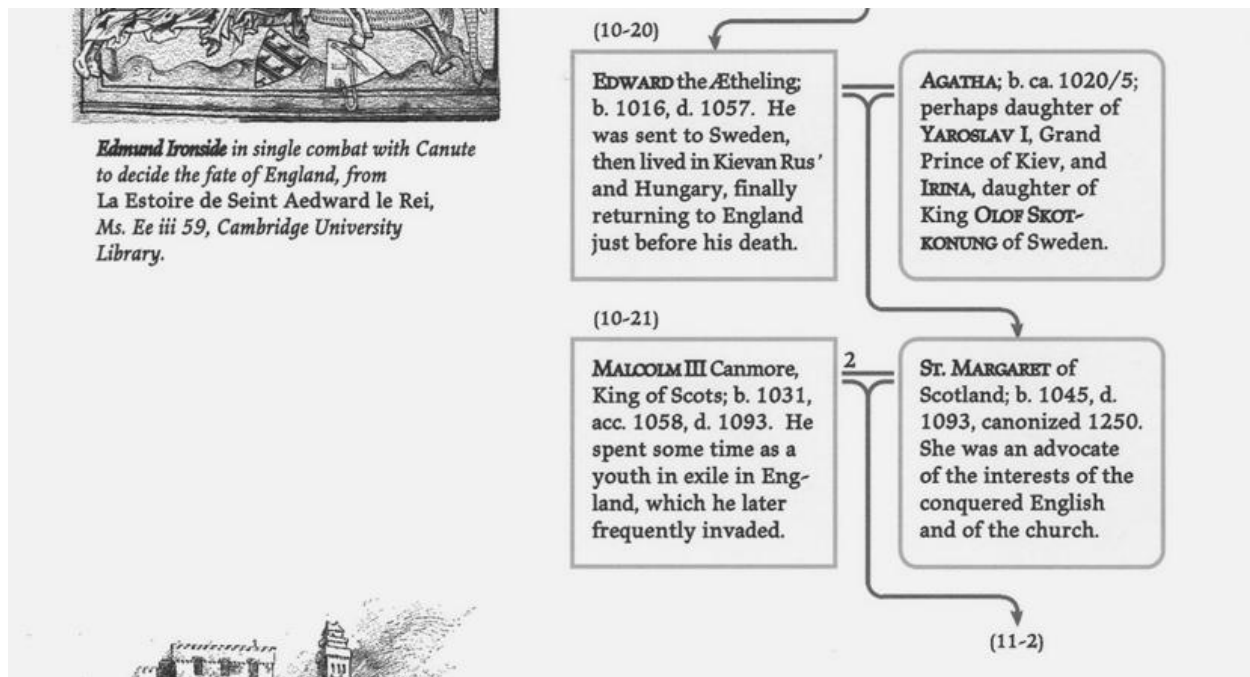
[Source: *Century Cyclopedia of Names* by Benjamin Smith (1903) page 654]

**20. EDWARD**, "the Atheling" called the "Exile," b. posthumously 1017; d. 1057; m. Agatha, b. 1020s, d. abt. 1068, probably dau. of **YAROSLAV I** (241-5), Grand Prince of Kiev, by his wife Irina (Ingigerd) of Sweden. This parentage for Agatha is now the most probable. See René Jetté, "Is the Mystery of the Origin of Agatha, Wife of Edward the Exile, Finally Solved?" *NEHGR* 150 (1996): 417-432; and Norman W. Ingham, "Has a Missing Daughter of Yaroslav Mudryi Been Found?" *Russian History/Histoire Russe* 25 (1998): 231-170 (with references to alternative theories).

**21. MARGARET** (St. Margaret of Scotland), b. Hungary, 1045, d. 16 Nov. 1093; canonized 1250; m. Dunfermline, 1067 or 1070 as 2<sup>nd</sup> wife, **MALCOLM III CANMORE** (170-21), King of Scots, 1058-1093; b. abt. 1031; d. 13 Nov. 1093. (*CP* V: 736 chart; *CP* VII: 641-642; *SP* I: 1-2; Dunbar, 25-34, 280-281; *DNB* 36:132, 35:400; Ronay, *cit.* 175-182; Paget I: 8).

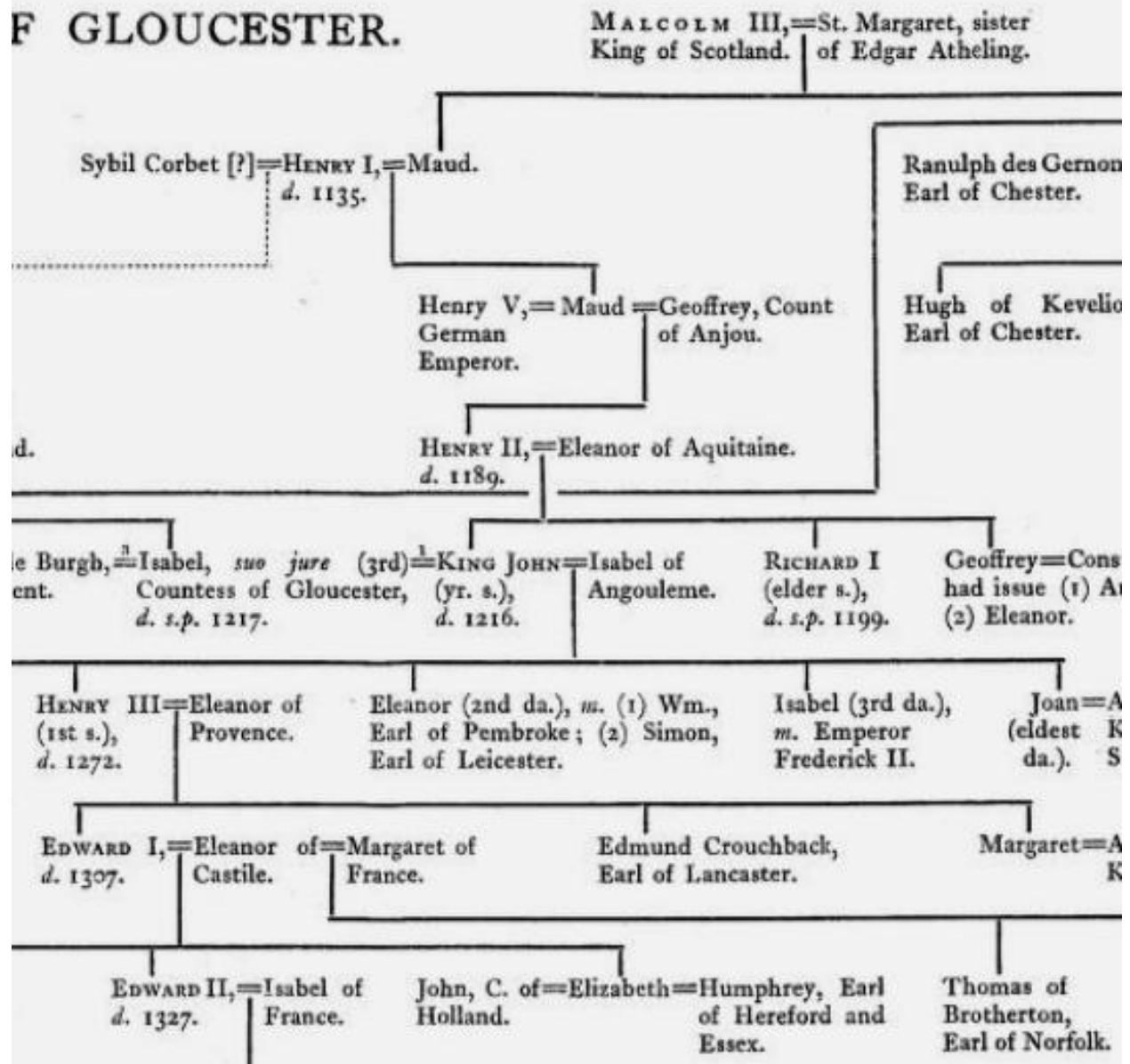
**22. MATILDA (MAUD)** of Scotland, b. Dunfermline, 1079, d. Westminster Palace, 1 May 1118; m. 11 Nov. 1100, **HENRY I** (121-25), Beauclerc, King of England, 1100-1135; b. 1068/70; d. 1 Dec. 1135. (He m. (2) 29 Feb. 1121, **ADELIZA (ADELA) OF LOUVAIN** (149-25), b. abt. 1103; d. 23 Apr. 1151 (s.p. by this marriage); she m. (2) 1138, William d'Aubigny, Earl of Arundel, d. 12 Oct. 1176). (*CP* I: 233-235; *CP* IV: 669 chart II; *CP* V: 736; *CP* VII: 737; *SP* I: 1-2; *CCN*, 494. Gens. 13-23: Cross, xv; *DNB* 37: 52; *DNB* 25: 436).

[Source: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8<sup>th</sup> Edition (2004) page 2]



[Source: *Ancient and Medieval Descents* by Don C. Stone (2020) chart 10]

# F GLOUCESTER.



[Source: Complete Peerage Vol. 5 by George E. Cokayne 736 chart]

**1058-1093 MALCOLM III CANMORE**

(Great Head, or Chief), **King of Scots**, made King of Strathclyde on his father's accession to the Scottish throne 1034, conquered Lothian 1054, obtained the Scottish throne after the defeat and death of Macbeth and of Lulach, crowned at Scone 25 April 1058, *b ca* 1031, *m* 1st *ca* 1059, Ingibjorg widow of Thorfinn II, Earl of Caithness and Jarl of Orkney, and dau of Finn Arnesson of Vrjar, Jarl of Halland, by his wife Bergljot, dau of Halfdan Sigurdsson, half-brother of Olav II *the Saint*, King of Norway, and had issue,

1 DUNCAN II, of whom presently.

2 Malcolm, witnessed a charter of his brother King Duncan II 1094.

3 Donald, *dvp* 1085.

King Malcolm III *m* 2ndly at Dunfermline *ca* 1069, St Margaret (*b* in Hungary *ca* 1045; *d* at Edinburgh Castle 16 Nov 1093, *bur* Abbey Church of the Holy Trinity, Dunfermline, canonized by Pope Innocent IV 1250), elder dau of Edward *Atheling* (son of Edmund II *Ironsides*, King of England), by his wife Agatha, probably dau of Bruno, later Bishop of Augsburg, brother of the Holy Roman Emperor Heinrich II, and was *k* in battle at Alnwick 13 Nov 1093 (*bur* first Tynemouth, later removed to Dunfermline by King Alexander I), having by her had issue,

4 Edward, wounded at Alnwick 13 Nov and *d* at Edwardsisle, nr Jedburgh 16 Nov 1093.

5 Edmund, supported his uncle Donald Bane against his half-brother King Duncan II, later became a monk and *d* at Montacute, Somerset.

6 Ethelred, Lay Abbot of Dunkeld, *d ante* 1097 (*bur* Kilremont Church).

7 EDGAR, *s* his uncle King Donald Bane.

8 ALEXANDER I, *s* his brother King Edgar.

9 DAVID I, *s* his brother King Alexander I.

1 Edith, later called Matilda, *b* at Dunfermline 1079, *m* at Westminster Abbey 11 Nov 1100 (being crowned the same day), as his 1st wife, Henry I, King of England, and *d* at Westminster Palace 1 May 1118 (*bur* Westminster Abbey), having had issue (*see p* 194). He *d* at St Denis-le-Fermont, nr Rouen 1 Dec 1135 (*bur* Reading Abbey).

2 Mary, *m* 1102, Eustace III, Count of Boulogne, and *d* 31 May 1116 (*bur* Bermondsey Abbey), having had issue, one son (who *d* young) and one dau (Matilda, who *m* Stephen, King of England—*see p* 194).

King Malcolm III was *s* by his brother,

[Source: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) pages 313 & 314]



**Malcolm III., called Canmore.** Died Nov. 13, 1093. King of Scotland 1054-93, son of Duncan I. He ascended the throne on the defeat of the usurper Macbeth by Earl Siward of Northumbria July 27, 1054, which was followed by his own victory at Lumphanan in Aberdeenshire, where Macbeth was slain. He was crowned at Scone April 25, 1057, and in 1058 married Margaret as his second wife, through whose influence the Roman ritual was introduced into Scotland. In 1070 he supported the cause of his brother-in-law, Edgar Atheling, but was obliged to do homage to William the Conqueror at Abernethy in 1072. He was defeated and slain by Morel of Bamborough near the Alne, at a place which afterward received the name of Malcolm's Cross. Shakspeare introduces him in "Macbeth."

[Source: *Century Cyclopedia of Names* by Benjamin Smith (1903) page 645]

## (1) John Billington

### John Billington of the *Mayflower*

1. **JOHN<sup>1</sup> BILLINGTON** was born in England, perhaps Lincolnshire, about 1580 and was executed, presumably by hanging, at Plymouth in September 1630 (*Bradford's Hist* 234; *GMB* 1:173-74). He married in England, by 1604, **ELLINOR** —, who was born in England, perhaps Lincolnshire, about 1580 and died after 2 March 1642/3 (deed). "Ellinor" is the spelling in deeds from 1638 to 1643. "Ellen" or "Helen" was usually used in Bradford's History and in Plymouth Colony records. She entered into a marriage agreement 28 August 1638 and married second at Plymouth, between 14 and 21 September 1638 (*PCR* 1:37-38), **GREGORY ARMSTRONG**, who was born after 1583 and died at Plymouth 5 November 1650 (*VR* 658; *PCR* 8:11). Only one household came through the epidemic [of the first winter] unscathed, without any loss at all, which mystified the Saints. For it was "one of ye prophanest families among us," wrote Bradford ... that of John Billington, Stranger from London (*Bradford's Hist* 234). Slightly less than half of the passengers died during the first winter. Ellinor (—) Billington and Susanna (—) White were the only two passengers on the *Mayflower* who as widows married a second husband.

The English Crown on 7 February 1611/2 granted a lease of 29 acres of land in the village of Cowbit, near Spaulding, Lincolnshire to Francis Longland, gentleman, then about 21 years old. The "lease for three lives" allowed Longland to select two heirs, or successors to the lease after his death (*Genealogist's Magazine* 17[1973]:327-29, 376-77 discusses this type of lease). He chose two young boys: Francis Billington, son of John Billington, and Francis Newton, son of Robert Newton (*NEHGR* 124:116-18). The boys were probably related to Francis Longland, perhaps namesake cousins or nephews. If the successors were his nephews, Longland's sisters would have been the mothers of Francis Billington and Francis Newton, but proof of this relationship has not been found. Although the parish registers of Lincolnshire have many records of baptisms and marriages for Longlands, Billingtons, and Newtons, the persons of immediate interest have not been identified.

General No. 92971GENERAL SOCIETY COPY  
APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIPState No. 5474

## To the Society of Mayflower Descendants

in Florida

I hereby apply for membership in this Society by right of bloodline descent in the 13th generation from JOHN BILLINGTON who was a passenger on the MAYFLOWER voyage which terminated at Plymouth, New England, December, 1620.

Received by GSMD

DEC 15 2017

APPROVED 8 December 2017

Elected by Society

Co-Society Historian James A. Rumrout

APR 04 2018

APPROVED APR 03 2018

Historian General Virginia K. Huntley (2)

## STATEMENT OF LINE OF ELIGIBILITY FOR MEMBERSHIP

1. JOHN BILLINGTON
2. FRANCIS BILLINGTON who married Christian Penn
3. ISAAC BILLINGTON

	Place	Date	References
b.	prob Plymouth MA	ca 1644	MF 21:14, 26 <sup>x</sup>
d.	Middleboro MA	11 Dec 1709	MF 21:26 <sup>x</sup>
m.	prob Plymouth MA	ca 1674	MF 21:14, 26 <sup>x</sup>

married to Hannah Glass

[James Glass-Mary Pontus]

b.	Plymouth MA	24 Dec 1651	MF 21:26 <sup>x</sup>
d.	Middleboro MA	bet 30 Aug 1704 & 9 Dec 1709	MF 21:26 <sup>x</sup>

4. LYDIA BILLINGTON

b.	prob Marshfield MA	ca 1677	MF 21:27, 57 <sup>x</sup>
d.	Plymouth MA	22/23 Sep 1716	MF 21:57 <sup>x</sup>
m.		ca 1698	MF 21:27, 57 <sup>x</sup>

married to John Washburn

[Philip Washburn-Elizabeth Irish] m2) Wybra Bumpas m3) Mehitabel Wright

b.		ca 1672	MF 21:57 <sup>x</sup>
d.	Kingston MA	17/27 Jun 1750	MF 21:57 <sup>x</sup>

Generations to same as GS # ; State #



Place	Date	References
-------	------	------------

# 5. ICHABOD WASHBURN

C1 b.	Plymouth MA	7 Feb 1700/1	MF 21:59, 178 <sup>x</sup>
d.	prob Norton MA	bet 24 Jan 1759 & 20 Sep 1769	MF 21:178 <sup>x</sup>
m.	Marshfield MA	2 Jun 1725	MF 21:59, 178 <sup>x</sup>
married to Bethiah Phillips		[Benjamin Phillips-Sarah Thomas]	
b.	Marshfield MA	27 Feb 1704/5	MF 21:178 <sup>x</sup>
d.	Norton MA	25 Jan 1789	MF 21:178 <sup>x</sup>

# 6. BETHIAH WASHBURN

M2) WILLIAM DRYAR [DYER]

C1 b.	Kingston MA	24 May 1729	MF 21:180 <sup>x</sup>
d.	NORTON MA	25 AUG 1776	VR 368 (IN 48TH YR; NO PARS)
1) INT. m.	Norton MA	22 Sep 1750	MF 21:180 <sup>x</sup> ; VR 196, 350 (PARS)
married to Daniel [Campbell] Braman		[Daniel Braman-Rachel [Campbell]]	
b.	Norton MA	13 Feb 1718	VR 21 (nmnm)
d.	Norton MA	1 Nov 1758	VR 358 (no pars)

# 7. DANIEL [WASHBURN] BRAMAN

C1 b.	Norton MA	27 Feb 1752	VR 21 (nmnm)
d.	Norton MA	18 Apr 1816	VR 358 (40, no pars)
m.	Norton MA	28 Nov 1774	VR 196 (no pars); CLAPP 117 (OF NORTON; NO PARS)
married to Silence Clap		[Seth Clap-Mary Bullard]	
b.	Walpole MA	5 May 1755	VR 26 (nmnm); CLAPP 117 <sup>x</sup>
d.	Boston MA	[9] Oct 1822	D/N (67, no pars)

# 8. OTIS BRAMAN

C1 b.	Norton MA	10 Aug 1779	VR 22 (nmnm); Felt Gen (pub 1893) 97 (AG-N "JESSE")
d.	Carlisle OH	17 Sep 1844	Felt Gen 97 (pars); gs photo (65) ( "JESSE" WASHBURN + SILENCE CLAPP)
m.	Westport NY	1 Jan 1805	Felt Gen 97 (pars "JESSE" BRAMAN + SILENCE CLAPP)
married to Lydia Felt		[Aaron Felt-Tabitha Upton]	
b.	Temple NH	21 Sep 1784	B/C, Felt Gen 97 <sup>x</sup> 62 <sup>x</sup>
d.	Carlisle OH	14 Sep 1844	Felt Gen 97 (pars)

# 9. DANIEL [FELT] BRAMAN

VERY WEAK C2 SINGLE SECONDARY SOURCE b.	Bethany NY	31 Jan 1809	Felt Gen 98 <sup>x</sup>
d.	Garden Valley WI	8 Dec 1882	Felt Gen 98 (pars); gs photo (73-10-7)
m.	Carlisle OH	10 May 1834	M/R (no pars); Felt Gen 98 (pars)
married to Belinda Falconer/Falkner		[Henry Falkner-Frances Throckmorton]	
b.	Medina OH	15 Aug 1814	Felt Gen 98 <sup>x</sup>
d.	[Merrillan WI]	aft 18 Jun 1880/ 1891	1880 FC OH (64); BIO REC 926 (NO PARS)

Place	Date	References
-------	------	------------

10. GILBERT JARVIS BRAMAN

m2) Carrie Louise Miller

b.	Carlisle OH	28 Jun 1839	1850 FC OH <sup>*</sup> (11); 1855 SC IA <sup>*</sup> (14); Commem. Biographical Rec Huron & Lorain OH (pub 1894) 925 <sup>*</sup> ; (D/C <sup>*</sup> PL; DT; NO PARS)
d.	Lorain OH	12 Feb 1922	D/C <sup>*</sup> (82-7-14, no pars); obit <sup>*</sup> (no pars); gs photo 83;
m.	Grafton OH	25 Dec 1864	M/L <sup>*</sup> (no pars); Com Bio 925-926 <sup>*</sup> (pars); (gs photo-same stone)
married to Belle M. Crittenden		[William H. Crittenden-Clarisa Arnold]	
b.	[Lorain OH]	ca 1844	Com Bio 926 <sup>*</sup> ; 1880 FC OH (35, liv w/pars); (gs photo - calc dt)
d.	bur Lorain OH	15 Sep 1895	gs photo

11. RENA BELLE BRAMAN

b.	Belden OH	10 Nov 1865	(D/C <sup>*</sup> , no mo); Bible/R <sup>PT</sup> (no pars); 1870 FC OH <sup>*</sup> (4); 1880 FC OH <sup>*</sup> (14, liv w/mo+gp); Com Bio 926 <sup>*</sup>
d.	Cleveland OH	6 Mar 1939	D/C <sup>*</sup> (73-3-27, no mo); obits <sup>*</sup> (73, no mo)
m.	Lorain Co OH	26 Oct 1887	M/R <sup>*</sup> (no pars); Com Bio 926 <sup>*</sup> ( pars)
married to William Henry Ault		[Henry Ault-Catherine Ault]	
b.	Lorain OH	14 Apr 1847	Com Bio 926 <sup>*</sup> ; 1850 FC OH <sup>*</sup> (2); 1860 FC OH <sup>*</sup> (12)
d.	Elyria OH	16 Apr 1915	D/C <sup>*</sup> (abt 68, no pars)

12. FLOSSIE FERN AULT

m1)[Carl E.] Williams

b.	Lorain Co OH	22 Sep 1897	B/R <sup>*</sup> ; Bible/R <sup>*</sup> (RENA B. BRAMAN SAME PAGE)
d.	Bainbridge OH	10 Dec 1969	D/C <sup>*</sup> (72, nmnm); obit <sup>*</sup> (no pars)
m.	2) Cuyahoga Co OH	20 Dec 1922 & 8 May 1923	M/R <sup>*</sup> (20 Dec, pars); M/R <sup>*</sup> (8 May, pars)
married to 2) Edwin Richard Lee		[Nate Oscar Lee-Cora Becker/Fishback]	
b.	Toronto OH	25 Sep 1903	B/R <sup>*</sup>
d.	Cleveland OH	28 Jan 1956	D/C <sup>*</sup> (55-6-3, pars, MO'S SURNAME ADDED)

13. PATRICIA IRENE LEE

b.	Cleveland OH	25 Feb 1925	B/C <sup>*</sup>
d.	Orlando FL	14 Sep 2010	D/C <sup>*</sup> (85, pars)
m.	Cleveland OH	4 Feb 1944	M/L <sup>*</sup> (pars); M/C <sup>*</sup> (no pars)
married to William Willis Scott		[Augustine James Scott-Lilly Viola Harriman]	
b.	Cleveland OH	14 Dec 1914	B/C <sup>*</sup> ; (M/L) <sup>*</sup>
d.	Largo FL	11 Mar 1987	D/C <sup>*</sup> (72, pars); obit <sup>*</sup> (72, no pars)

[Statement of Line of Eligibility for GSMD Membership approved April 3, 2018 that certifies the lineage from John Billington to Patricia Scott]



## **(2) Francis Billington**

### **MAYFLOWER PASSENGER**

**Any person able to document their descent from one or more of the following [51] *Mayflower* Pilgrims is eligible to apply for membership in the Mayflower Society:**

John Alden	Peter Browne	Samuel Fuller	Henry Samson
Bartholomew Allerton	James Chilton	Samuel Fuller (son of Edward)	George Soule
Isaac Allerton	Mrs. James Chilton	Constance Hopkins	Myles Standish
Mary (Norris) Allerton	Mary Chilton	Elizabeth (Fisher) Hopkins	Elizabeth Tilley
Mary Allerton	Francis Cooke	Giles Hopkins	John Tilley
Remember Allerton	John Cooke	Stephen Hopkins	Joan (Hurst) Tilley
Elinor Billington	Edward Doty	John Howland	Richard Warren
Francis Billington	Francis Eaton	Richard More	Peregrine White
John Billington	Samuel Eaton	Priscilla Mullins	Resolved White
William Bradford	Sarah Eaton	William Mullins	Susanna White
Love Brewster	Moses Fletcher	Degory Priest	William White
Mary Brewster	Edward Fuller	Joseph Rogers	Edward Winslow
William Brewster	Mrs. Edward Fuller	Thomas Rogers	

[From the *General Society of Mayflower Descendants* website at [themayflowersociety.org](http://themayflowersociety.org)]

On 3 September 1638 Gregory Armstrong was "granted" to go dwell at Mattacheese (PCR 1:95). On 2 March 1642/3 Francis Billington, planter of Plymouth, sold three lots of land at Plain Dealing within the township of Plymouth for £15 sterling to John Atwood with the provision that Ellinor, the wife of Gregory Armstrong, be allowed to occupy one of the three lots during her lifetime (ibid. 1:94-96).

Gregory Armstrong, aged between 16 and 60, was able to bear arms at Plymouth in August 1643 (ibid. 8:187). At a Kingston town meeting 22 June 1644 he was ordered to repair with a company from Jones River in case of an alarm in time of war or danger (Hurd, *Plymouth History*, 1:246). On 2 October 1650 he complained against Robert Nash for £10. The jury found for the plaintiff (PCR 7:51).

Children of John and Ellinor (—) Billington, born in England, possibly Lincolnshire:

- i JOHN<sup>2</sup> BILLINGTON, b. about 1604; d. between 1 June 1627 (MD: 2:115) and his father's execution in Sept. 1630 (*Bradford's Hist* 446). In May 1621 after becoming lost in the woods near Plymouth, he was found and cared for by the Indians of Cape Cod.
- 2 ii FRANCIS BILLINGTON, b. about 1606; m. CHRISTIAN (PENN) EATON.

**Sources cited:** *Plymouth Vital Records*. Plymouth Colony Deeds. *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England* [PCR], 12 vols. (1855-61). William Bradford, *Of Plymouth Plantation, 1620-1647*. R. C. Anderson, *Great Migration Begins*, Vol. 1. *Genealogist's Magazine* 17 (1973). *Mourt's Relation* (1622). Thomas Morton, *New English Canaan* .... (1637). Willison, *The Pilgrim Reader* ... (1953). *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society for the year 1794*, Vol. III, 2<sup>nd</sup> series (1810). *The Journal of John Winthrop* (1996). Pope, *Pioneers of Massachusetts* (1900). Hurd, *History of Plymouth Colony* (1883). Bowman, "Vital Statistics of the Mayflower Passengers," *The Mayflower Descendant* vol. 2. "Francis Billington & Lincolnshire, A document contributed by R. N. Whiston, Honorary Curator, Spalding Gentlemen's Society, Spalding, England," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* [NEHGR] 124 (1970).

## Second Generation

2. FRANCIS<sup>2</sup> BILLINGTON (*John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in England, possibly Lincolnshire, about 1606 and died at Middleboro 3 December 1684, "aged 80" (VR 1:3, *Middleboro Deaths* 20). On 10 July 1674 he deposed that he was aged 68 when he testified about the ownership of land (MD 2:46). Francis married at Plymouth, -- July 1634 (VR 652, after an entry for 23 July), CHRISTIAN (PENN) EATON, who was born in England about 1607 and died at Middleboro about 1684, of unknown ancestry. She had married first at Plymouth 1624 or 1625, *Mayflower* passenger FRANCIS EATON, who was baptized in the parish of St. Thomas, Bristol, Gloucestershire, England, and died at Plymouth between 25 October and 8 November 1633, son of John and Dorothy (Smith) Eaton (TAG 72:301-04). Francis Eaton and Christian had three children: Rachel Eaton, Benjamin Eaton, and an unnamed Eaton child, living in 1651 (MF 9:3-4). Christian had arrived on the *Anne* in 1623 and received one acre in the 1623 division of land (MD 1:229).

Francis Billington was due £3 12s 6d from the estate of John Thorp, carpenter of Plymouth, in January 1733 (MD 1:158). The inventory of Francis Eaton, carpenter of Plymouth, in November 1733 included a debt of £1 10s due Francis Billington for work (ibid. 1:199). Francis Billington was levied 9 shillings on 2 January 1633/4 (PCR 1:28). He was also rated 9 shillings in 1634 (ibid.). Francis willingly offered to go to the aid of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut in their war against the "Pequin Indians" on 7 June 1637 (ibid. 1:60-1).

Francis Billington was assigned to Goodman Winters' team that was established 20 March 1637/8 for cutting and providing wood (*Plymouth TR* 1:33). On 7 July 1637 the colony allowed "a way" from Billington's ground to the ferry, from there to Stephen Tracy's house, and then through the meadow to the bridge (PCR 1:58).

Francis was fined xij pence on 4 December 1638 for "drinking tobaccoe in the heighway" (PCR 1:106). He received six of 12 shares in a pied cow on 26 July 1638; John Shaw had four shares and Mr. Hodgkinson had two shares (*Plymouth TR* 1:4). On 7 July 1642 a town meeting was held to dispose of the "Poores Cattell." The pied cow's increase was only a yearling heifer valued at £4. At the same meeting a brown cow, to be kept

Epharim Tomson ye son of John Tomson Junir was borne ye sixteenth of October in ye yeere 1683  
 John Haskall ye son of John Haskall was borne ye eleaventh of June 1670 :  
 Elizabeth Haskall ye daughter of John Haskall was borne ye 2nd July 1672.  
 William Haskall ye son of John Haskall was borne ye 11th of June 1674 :  
 Patience Haskall ye daughter of John Haskall was borne ye 1 day february 1679 :  
 Bethyah Haskall ye daughter of John Haskall was borne ye 15th January 1681.  
 Mary Haskall ye daughter of John Haskall was borne ye 4 July 1684  
 Samuell Wood ye son of Samuel Wod was borne ye 19 september 1684  
 1683. Hanah Allyn ye daughter of John Allyn was borne ye 27 decembr 1683  
 1684. Thomas Allyn ye son of John Allyn was borne ye 6 of february 1684  
 1685. Isaac Tinkum ye son of Epharim Tinkum was borne ye last June 1685  
 1686 Josiah Haskall ye son of John Haskall was borne ye 18th June 1686  
 Ebenezer howard the son of John howard was borne the 12 (*worn*)

[p. 3]                      Death and Burials

Mercy Allyn the child of John Allyn aged 14 monthes departed this life ye 6 Aprill 1683.  
 mr ffrancis Combs departed this life the last day of december 1682.  
 Elizabeth Howland ye daughter of Isaac Howland departed this life Aprill ye first. 1685.  
 Samuell Cutbird aged about 42 yeares departed this Life Aprill the seav(*worn*)teenth one Thousand six hundred ninetty and nine (1699)  
 Mr Samuel Fuller Pastour of the church in Middleborough deceased some time in the month of August in the year one thousand six hundred ninety and five  
 Francis Billington aged 80 years : Deceased on the third day of December in the year one thousand six hundred eighty and four  
 Isaac Billington deceased December the eleventh one thousand seven hundred and nine in the sixty sixth year of his age

[p. 8]

1687 : Nathan Howland ye son of Isaack Howland was borne ye 17th January 1687 :  
 Mathew Allyn ye son of John Allyn was borne ye 8th of October. 1687:  
 1687 Ane wood the dauter of Samuell Wood was born the 20 of January 1687  
 1686 Susanna reed the dautter of James reed was born the 10 of march 1686

### **(3) Isaac Billington**

Children of Francis and Christian (Penn) (Eaton) Billington, all born probably at Plymouth:

- 3     i   ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> BILLINGTON, b. 10 July 1635; m. (1) RICHARD BULLOCK; m. (2) ROBERT BEERE/BEERS; m. (3) THOMAS PATEY/PATTE.
- 4     ii   JOSEPH BILLINGTON, b. about 1636; m. GRACE —.
- 5     iii   MARTHA BILLINGTON, b. about 1638; m. (1) SAMUEL EATON; m. (2) ROBERT CROSSMAN.
- 6     iv   MARY BILLINGTON, b. about 1640; m. SAMUEL SABIN/SABINS/SABEN/SABEAN.
- 7     v    ISAAC BILLINGTON, b. about 1644; m. HANNAH GLASS.
- vi   REBECCA BILLINGTON, b. 8 June 1648 (MD 15:27); presumably d. y. after 1651 when Bradford wrote that Francis Billington "hath eight children" (*Bradford's Hist* 446).
- 8     vii   DORCAS BILLINGTON, b. about 1650; m. EDWARD MAY.
- 9     viii   MERCY BILLINGTON, b. 25 Feb. 1651/2; m. JOHN MARTIN.

**Sources cited:** *Middleboro Vital Records. Middleboro Deaths* (1947). Middleboro Proprietors Records. *Plymouth Vital Records. Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England* [PCR], 12 vols. (1855-61). Plymouth County Deeds [LR] and Probate Records [PR]. Konig, *Plymouth County Court Records* [PCCR]. *Plymouth Town Records*. Stratton, *Plymouth Colony and its People* (1986). From the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*: "List of Those Able to Bear Arms in the Colony of New Plymouth in 1643," *NEHGR* 4 (1850): 255-59; R. N. Whiston, "Francis Billington & Lincolnshire," *NEHGR* 124(1970):116-18; Martin E. Hollick, "John Barrows of Plymouth, Massachusetts," *NEHGR* 166 (2012): 119-31. Neil D. Thompson, "The Origin and Parentage of Francis<sup>1</sup> Eaton of the Mayflower," *The American Genealogist* [TAG] 72 (1997): 301-09. Robert S. Wakefield, "Some Descendants of Francis<sup>2</sup> Billington of the Mayflower," *The Genealogist* [TG] 3 (1982): 228-48. From *The Mayflower Descendant*: "Division of Land . . .," Vol. 1 (1899); "Plymouth Colony Wills & Inventories," Vol. 2 (1900) and 17 (1915). *Bradford's History. Mayflower Families* 9 (Francis Eaton).



**Sources cited:** *Rehoboth Vital Records*. Bristol County Deeds and Probate Records. Plymouth County Deeds [LR]. *Plymouth Town Records*. Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* [NEHGR]: "Fragment of a letter from One [Daniel Carpenter] upon the Canada Expedition— 1690," Vol. 9 (1855). "List of Capt. Samuel Gallup's Company," Vol. 13 (1859). "Baptisms, from Rehoboth Church Records," Vol. 15 (1861). "Sabin Family," Vol. 36 (1882). "Abstracts from the First Book of Bristol County Probate Records," Vol. 63 (1909). "Early Rehoboth Families and Events: Major William Bradford's Quitclaim Deeds," Vol. 97 (1943). "The Surname Sabin(e) ...," Vol. 101 (1947).

7. **ISAAC<sup>3</sup> BILLINGTON** (*Francis<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born probably at Plymouth about 1644 and died at Middleboro 11 December 1709 in his 66<sup>th</sup> year (V/R 1:3).

He married about 1674 (first child) **HANNAH GLASS**, who was born at Plymouth 24 December 1651 (V/R 659) and died between 30 August 1704 and 9 December 1709 (deeds), daughter of James and Mary (Pontus) Glass (NEHGR 111:178).

On 11 May 1665 Francis Billington gave to his son Isaac Billington for natural affection all his land at the place called by the Indians Namasquonaquist; the gift was take effect after the deaths of Francis and his wife (Plymouth Co. LR 3:31). Isaac lived at Marshfield 1675–1677, during King Philip's War, but is said to have returned to Middleboro because of his parents' urging. Isaac Billington was baptized as a member when a church was gathered at Middleboro on 26 December 1694 (*Middleboro First Ch* 14, 81).

On 22 May 1691 Isaac Billington of Middleboro for 25 shillings sold to Abiel Wood alias Attwood, of Middleboro, one quarter part of one whole undivided share in the Twenty-Six Men's Purchase (Plymouth Co. LR 9:218, ack. 30 June 1696, rec. 14 June 1712). Isaac sold two parcels of land in Middleboro for 74 shillings to Jacob Tomson on 14 June 1697. Isaac's right to the parcel in Henry Wood's Purchase was his as an inhabitant of Middleboro (ibid. 7:125, ack. 21 [blank] 1709). On 10 September 1701 Isaac Billington for 30 shillings sold to Thomas Palmer half of his 50 acres in the Twenty-Six Men's Purchase. The other half had been transferred to John Holmes and Abigal [*sic*] Wood. The lots had not been divided (ibid. 4:155–56, ack. 1 Oct. 1702, rec. 22 Dec. 1702). Isaac quitclaimed land formerly owned by Francis Billington, deceased, in the Sixteen Shilling Purchase to Thomas Palmer on 25 January 1702 (ibid. 6:224–25 ack. 14 June 1709).

BILLING, William (-1713) & Mary [ATHERTON] (-1718); 12 Feb 1657/8; Dorchester/Stonington, CT  
 BILLING, William & Hannah [CROCUM] (probably) (1657-); b 1684; Boston  
 BILLING, William (1660-1738) & Hannah [STERRY] (1672-1751); b 1689; Stonington, CT/Preston, CT  
 BILLINGTON, Francis<sup>2</sup> (?1606-1684, ae 80) (ae 68 in 1674) & Christian (PENN) EATON (-1684±?), w Francis; Jul 1634; Plymouth/Yarmouth  
 BILLINGTON, Francis<sup>3</sup> & ?; Plymouth/Middleboro?  
 BILLINGTON, Isaac<sup>2</sup> (ca 1644-1704, ae 65 or 66) & Hannah [GLASS] (1651-); ca 1670/4; Plymouth/Middleboro  
 BILLINGTON, John<sup>1</sup> (-1630) & Helen?/Eleanor ? (-1643+), m/2 Gregory ARMSTRONG 1638; in Eng, b 1604; Plymouth  
 BILLINGTON, Joseph<sup>3</sup> & Grace ?; 26 Sep 1672 (not 1692); New Shoreham, RI  
 BINGHAM, Abel (1669-1745) & Elizabeth ODELL; 16 May 1694; Fairfield, CT/Stratford, CT/Windham, CT  
 BINGHAM, Jonathan (1674-1751) & Anne/Ann HUNTINGTON (1675-1756); 28 Oct 1697; Norwich, CT  
 BINGHAM, Thomas<sup>1</sup> & Anna/Anne STENTON (-1670), m/2 William BACKUS ca 1659/60; Sheffield, Eng, 6 Jul 1631; New London  
 BINGHAM, Thomas<sup>2</sup> (1642-1730, ae 88) & Mary RUDD (1648-1726, ae 78); 12 Dec 1666; Norwich, CT/Windham, CT  
 BINGHAM, Thomas<sup>3</sup> (1667-1710) & Hannah BACKUS (?1676-1752), m/2 Daniel TRACY 1712, m/3 Samuel GRISWOLD 1729; 17 Feb 1691/2; Norwich, CT  
 BINGLEY, Thomas & Elizabeth ?; b 1697; Newport  
 BINGLEY, Thomas (-1685) & 1/wf Susanna ?; b 1672; Boston  
 BINGLEY, Thomas (-1683) & 2/wf Abigail [BUTTOLPH] [SAYWELL], w David; aft 1672; Wethersfield, CT/Boston  
 BINGLEY, William & Elizabeth PRESTON; 27 Feb 1659, 1659/60; Newbury/Woodbridge, NJ  
 BINEY, John (-1698) & Marsey/Mercy ? (-1709); b 1678, b 1687; Hull  
 BIRCHARD, James (1665-1745+) & Elizabeth BECKWITH (1678-); 17 Mar 1695/6; Norwich, CT  
 BURCHARD, John (-1702) & 1/wf Christyan/Christian ANDREWS; 22 Jul 1653; Norwich, CT  
 BURCHARD, John (-1702) & 2/wf Jane (LEE) [HYDE] (1645-1723), w Samuel; aft 1677; Norwich, CT  
 BIRCHARD, Samuel (1663-1712/13?) & Ann [CAULKINS] (1676-), m/2 Josiah ROCKWELL 1721; b 1697, ca 1695; ?New London, CT/?Coventry  
 BIRCHARD, Thomas (1595-) & 1/wf Mary ? (1597, ?1602-1655); in Eng, b 1622; Roxbury/Edgartown/Saybrook, CT/Norwich, CT  
 BIRCHARD, Thomas (1595-) & 2/wf Katerin/Catherine [ANDREWS] (-1674+); b 23 Sep 1659; Edgartown  
 BIRCHARD/BURCHAM, Thomas (1595-) & 3/wf Deborah ? (-1680); Charlestown  
 BIRD, Edward & Dorothy ?; b 1668; Boston  
 BIRD, James (-1708) & 1/wf Lydia STEELE (-1659/61); 31 Mar 1657, 1656?; Farmington, CT  
 BIRD, James & 2/wf [Rebecca?] ?; ca 1669; Farmington, CT  
 BIRD, James (ca 1647-1733, 1723?) & 1/wf Mary GEORGE (1645-1673); 6 Apr 1669; Dorchester  
 BIRD, James (1644-1733, 1723?, 1725?) & 2/wf Ann WITHINGTON (1656-1723); 13 Nov 1679; Dorchester  
 BIRD, James (1671-1728) & 1/wf Miriam ? (-1723, ae 53); b 1696; Dorchester  
 BIRD, Jathnell & Hester [FOWLER], m/2 Ezra ROLFE by 1652, m/3 Robert COLLINS bef 1657; b 1641?, b 1650, b 1652; Salisbury  
 BIRD, John (1641-1732) (blind) & [Elizabeth WILLIAMS] (1647-1724), Taunton; b 1670; Dorchester  
 BIRD, John (1670-1745) & Mary RYALL/ROYAL (-1751); 20 Nov 1696; Dorchester  
 BIRD, Joseph (-1695?/6) & [Mary CLARK]; b 1670?, b Mar 1660/1, aft 1 Dec 1659; Farmington, CT  
 BIRD, Joseph (-1712) & 1/wf Miriam ?; b 1690; Dorchester  
 BIRD, Joseph (-1712) & 2/wf [Johannah LEEDS] (-1738 in 72nd y); b 1698; Dorchester  
 BIRD, Joseph (-1708) & Mary [STEELE] (-1729+); b 1700; Farmington, CT

[p. 13; *no Plymouth records on page 12*]

1651 Plym. Register of the birth of their children

THO: POPE son of THO: POPE born 25 [March] [1651]  
 CALEB COOK son of JACOB COOK born 29 March [1651]  
 MERCY FAUNCE daughter of JOHN FAUNCE born 10 April [1651]  
 JOSEPH DOTEY son of EDWARD DOTEY born the last of April [1651]  
 ELKANAN CUSHMAN son of the ELDER CUSHMAN born the first of June [1651]  
 SAMUELL SAVORY son of THO: SAVORY born 4 June [1651]  
 HEZEKIAH WILLET son of Captain THO: WILLET born 20 July [1651]  
 SAMUELL KNOWLES son of RICHARD KNOWLES born 17 Sept. [1651]  
 EBENEZER TINKHAM son of EPHRAIM TINKHAM born 30 Sept. [1651]  
 JOHN SMITH the son of JOHN SMITH Jr. born the first of Oct. [1651]  
 DAVID WOOD the son of HENERY WOOD born 17 Oct. [1651]  
 ISACK KING the son of SAMUELL KING born 24 Oct. [1651]  
 DESIRE GRAY the daughter of EDWARD GRAY born 6 Nov. [1651]  
 MARY STURTIVANT daughter of SAMUELL STURTIVANT born 7 Dec. [1651]  
 HANNAH GLASSE daughter of JAMES GLASSE born 24 Dec. [1651]  
 SAMUELL DUNHAM had two sons born which were twins 29 Dec. [1651]  
 GORGE BROWNE the son of WILLAM BROWNE was born on 16 Jan. [1651/2]  
 DORCAS HICKES the daughter of SAMUELL HICKES born 14 Feb. [1651/2]  
 NATHANIELL WOOD son of JOHN WOOD born 25 Feb. [1651/2]  
 [SA]MUELL DUNHAM son of JOHN DUNHAM Jr. born 25 Feb. [1651/2]  
 [blank] daughter of FRANCIS BILLINGTON born the same day [1651/2]  
 JONATHAN WATSON the son of GORGE WATSON born 9 March [1651/2]  
 SAMUEL ATKINS the son of HENERY ATKINS born 24 Feb. [1651/2] [*this entry is in the margin of the page in the same hand*]

[p. 14]

1651 Plym. Register of marriages and burials

M<sup>rs</sup> ALLICE PADDY wife of Mr. WILLAM PADDY died 24 April [1651]  
 MARY BARNES the wife of JOHN BARNES died 2 June [1651]  
 JOHN DICKARSON married to ELIZABETH HICKES 10 July [1651]  
 HEZEKIAH WILLET son of CAPTAIN WILLET died 26 July [1651]  
 RICHARD FOSTER married to MARY BARTLET 10 Sept. [1651]  
 JOHN HOWLAND married to MARY LEE 26 Oct. [1651]  
 JOHN RICKARD married to HESTER BARNES 31 Oct. [1651]  
 GYLES RICKARD Jr. married to HANNAH DUNHAM 31 Oct. [1651]  
 a son of SAMUELL DUNHAM being a twin died soon after the birth mentioned on the other side; and the other twin died six days after  
 AUDEY WEBB died 4 March [1651]  
 WILLIAM SPOONER married to HANNAH PRATT 18 March [1651]  
 REBEKAH WILLET died 2 [see p. 15]

[*Vital Records of Plymouth, Massachusetts to the Year 1850 by Lee D. Van Antwerp published 1993 pg. 659*]

## Transcription

James Glass, servant to Henry Barnes of Barnstable, was transferred, 13 Feb. 1639, to Manasseh Kempton. Settled at Scituate; atba. 1643. Rem. to Duxbury. He m. 31 Oct. 1645, Mary, dau. of Wm. Pontus; ch. Hannah b. June 2, 1647, Wybra b. Aug. 9, 1649, Hannah b. 24 Dec. 1651. He was drowned Sept. 3, 1652. Admin, gr. to his widow Mary; she m. 2, Philip Delanoy.

[*The Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles Pope published 1900 pg. 188*]

#### **(4) Lydia Billington**

In a petition dated 1 March 1703/4 Isaac and Hannah Billington described their care for seven years of the aged Francis and Christian and asked the court to award them all of Francis Billington's land in Middleboro (Plymouth Co. PR docket #2001). This request was apparently denied, as Isaac's daughter Desire soon began seeking quitclaims for the land from all of her grandfather Billington's heirs (*MQ* 52:137-44). On 30 August 1704 Isaac Billington and wife Hannah joined in a deed with Joseph Bumpas and wife Wybory, all of Middleboro, and Samuel Hunt and wife Mary of Duxbury (Plymouth Co. LR 6:5). The women were daughters of Mary Glass alias Dilleno, deceased, daughter of William and Wybra (Hansen) Pontus (*GMB* 3:1492). The six grantors conveyed land at Plymouth inherited from William Pontus.

On 9 December 1709 Isaac Billington, two days before his death and without making provision for his wife, deeded his homestead and 50 acres at Middleboro to his son Seth (Plymouth Co. LR 7:314) mentioning other land given to son Isaac. The inventory of his estate, appraised at £7 17s 6d by Lt. Joseph Vaughan and Henry Wood on 16 April 1712, included 25 acres in "Middlebury," a house, heifer, pair of old horse chains, iron tools, grains, blanket, and a barrel of meat (Plymouth Co. PR 3:156). On 21 June 1712 Seth Billington made an oath that the inventory of his father Isaac's estate was true (*ibid.* 3:156). Seth's estate records provide proof of Isaac's children and presumably name the daughters in birth order (*ibid.* 4:100).

Children of Isaac and Hannah (Glass) Billington, born probably at Marshfield and Middleboro:

- 22    i    DESIRE<sup>4</sup> BILLINGTON, b. about 1675; m. (1) JAMES BONNEY; m. (2) THOMAS PRATT. No known children.
- 23    ii    LYDIA BILLINGTON, b. about 1677; m. JOHN WASHBURN.
- 24    iii    ELEANOR BILLINGTON, b. about 1683; m. SAMUEL WARREN.
- 25    iv    MARY BILLINGTON, b. about 1685; m. ELNATHAN WOOD.
- v    SETH BILLINGTON, b. about 1687; d. after 26 Feb. 1715/6 when he acknowledged his sale on 24 Feb. 1715/6 to Ephraim Wood for £120 of "my half lot of land" that was 50 acres in the southeast part of lot 8 in the first division of the Twenty-Six Man Purchase (Plymouth Co. LR 11:235). On 3 Sept. 1715 Seth had paid £100 to Joseph Barden, of Middleboro, for multiple parcels of land, some of which had belonged to his honored father William Barden (*ibid.* LR 12:76). The extensive inventory

[*Mayflower Families Through Five Generations* Vol. 21 by Harriet W. Hodge published 2014 pg. 27]

and Jane, without a surname; Mary Pratt; and Hephzibah Pratt; deceased daughter Deborah (Pratt) Crossman; and five Crossman grandchildren. There is no mention of a wife (Rounds' *Abstracts* 2:2, citing Bristol Co. PR 11:20).

Desire (Billington) (Bonney) Pratt had no known children; however, she had 16 or more stepchildren.

**Sources cited:** *Duxbury Vital Records. Middleboro Vital Records. Pembroke Vital Records.* James W. Lucas, "Vital Records of Easton, Mass.," *The Mayflower Descendant* 45 (1995) – 50 (2000). Plymouth County Deeds [LR] and Probate Records [PR]. König, *Plymouth County Court Records*. H.J. Peter Rounds, *Abstracts of Bristol County Probate Records*, Vol. 2. Chaffin, *History of Easton* (1886). G. W. Chamberlain, *History of Weymouth with Genealogies*, 4 vols. (1923), Vol. 3. Howard Dakin French, "The Family of Thomas Bonney of Duxbury," *NEHGR* 89 (1935).

**23. LYDIA<sup>4</sup> BILLINGTON** (Isaac<sup>3</sup>, Francis<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) was born probably at Marshfield and died at Plymouth 22 (church record) or 23 September 1716 in childbirth (*Plymouth Church Rec* 1:215; MD 16:85 has her first name as Desire [sic]). She married about 1698, **JOHN WASHBURN**, who was born about 1672 and died at Kingston 17 or 27 June 1750 in his 79<sup>th</sup> year (VR 390, has 27; MD 7:223, grave record has 17), only son of Philip and Elizabeth (Irish) Washburn (TG 4:202). He married second about 1717, **Wybra/Wiborah Bumpas** (TAG 43:71, death as 8 February), who was born at Plymouth 15 May 1672 (MD 18:69) and died at Kingston 6 February 1743/4 in her 72<sup>nd</sup> year (VR 391), daughter of Joseph and Wiborah (Glass) Bumpas (GMB 1:275). John married third at Kingston, 13 December 1744 (VR 297), **Mehitable (Barrows) Wright**, born say 1675, who died intestate at Kingston before 12 August 1754, daughter of Robert and Ruth (Bonham/Bonum) Barrows of Plympton and widow of Adam Wright, a descendant of *Mayflower* passenger Francis Cooke (MF 12:90-91, Wright children; NEHGR 166:129). Mehitable's son Samuel Wright was granted administration of her estate on 12 August 1754 (Plymouth Co. PR 13:339).

In September 1704 John Washborne, of Plymouth, Joseph Emmory and wife Elizabeth, of Little Compton, Josiah Leonard and wife Margory, of Bridgewater, and Mary Washborne, of Plymouth, sued Israel Dilleno, of Duxboro, for trespass and ejectment from land that was "settled on

[*Mayflower Families Through Five Generations* Vol. 21 by Harriet W. Hodge published 2014 pg. 57]

**(68.) Deacon John<sup>3</sup> Washburn**, only son of (45) Philip<sup>2</sup> Washburn, (28) John<sup>1</sup> (4th); born probably in Duxbury or Bridgewater, Plymouth Colony, in ca. 1672,[418] married 1.) Lydia<sup>4</sup> Billington, daughter of Isaac<sup>3</sup> and Hannah (Glass) Billington,[419] in ca. 1698.[420] She was born ca. 1677, probably in Marshfield, Plymouth Colony,[421] a granddaughter of Francis<sup>2</sup> and Christian<sup>1</sup> (Penn) (Eaton) Billington,[422] and of James and Mary (Pontus) Glass,[423] and a great-granddaughter of John<sup>1</sup> and Eleanor<sup>1</sup> Billington, who came to New England in 1620 aboard the "*Mayflower*." [424] They settled first in Plymouth, MA, on property inherited from his grandfather, John Irish, where his name was spelled "Warshband" or "Washband" in the Plymouth Church Records, then moved to Kingston, MA, where he was chosen as a deacon of the church. John Washband and Lydia his wife were admitted to the Plymouth Church on 31 Oct. 1708.[425]

[Maltby Family Genealogy website at [www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn\\_plymouth\\_2.html#John68](http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn_plymouth_2.html#John68)]



Lydia (Billington) Washburn died in childbirth on 23 Sept. 1716 in Plymouth,[428] and Deacon John Washburn remarried to 2.) Wybra/Wiborah<sup>3</sup> Bumpus, daughter of Joseph<sup>2</sup> and Wybra/Wiborah (Glass) Bumpus, of Plymouth,[429] in ca. 1717.[430] She was born on 15 May 1672 in Plymouth,[431] a granddaughter of Edward<sup>1</sup> and Hannah Bumpus/Bompasse, who came to Plymouth Colony in 1621 aboard the “*Fortune*,”[432] and of James and Mary<sup>2</sup> (Pontus) Glass, of Plymouth.[433] She was admitted to the Plymouth Church as “Wibory the wife of John Warshband” on 17 Nov. 1717.[434] She died on 6 Feb. 1743/4 in Kingston, aged 71 years,[435] and he remarried again to 3.) Mehitabel (Barrow) Wright, daughter of Robert and Ruth (Bonham) Barrow, of Plymouth,[436] and widow of Adam<sup>3</sup> Wright, of Plympton,[437] on 13 Dec. 1744 in Kingston, MA.[438]

[*Maltby Family Genealogy* website at [www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn\\_plymouth\\_2.html#John68](http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn_plymouth_2.html#John68)]

## Transcription

Desre [Lydia] the Wife of John Woshbon Deceased September 23d 1716 being Delevered then of a child both Deceased

[*Mayflower Descendant* Vol. 16 published by the Massachusetts Society of *Mayflower* Descendants – pg. 85 “Plymouth, Mass., Vital Records”]

Deacon John Washburn died probably on 17 June 1750 in Kingston, aged 78 years,[442] but no probate records were filed for his estate. Mehitabel (Barrow) (Wright) Washburn died intestate in 1754 in Kingston, and her son, Samuel Wright was granted administration of her estate.[443] Deacon John Washburn had children, all by Lydia Billington:

[*Maltby Family Genealogy* website at [www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn\\_plymouth\\_2.html#John68](http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn_plymouth_2.html#John68)]

## Transcription

John Washburn (Deac), died June 17, 1750, 79th yr.

[*Mayflower Descendant* Vol. 7 published by the Massachusetts Society of *Mayflower* Descendants pg. 223 “Records from the Burial Ground at Kingston Mass.”]

**WASHBURN**, Hope (-1696) & Mary [STILES] (-1712), Windsor, CT; ca 1660; Stratford, CT/Derby, CT  
**WASHBURN**, James (1672-1749) & Mary **BOWDEN** (-1747); 20 Dec 1693; Bridgewater  
**WASHBURN**, John (1597-1670) & Margaret **MOORE** (1586, bpt 1588-); Bengeworth, Eng, 23 Nov 1618; Duxbury/Bridgewater  
**WASHBORNE**, John (1620-1686, Bridgewater) & 1/wf Elizabeth **MICHELL/MITCHELL** (?1628-); 6 Dec 1645, Dec; ?Duxbury  
**WASHBURN**, John (-1658), Stratford, CT, Hempstead, CT, & Mary **BUTLER** (-1713), m/2 Thomas **HICKS** by 1660; 17 Jun 1655; Stratford, CT  
**WASHBURN**, John (1657-) & Sarah [CORNELL] (1657-), m/2 Isaac **ARNOLD** 1691; b 1679; LI  
**WASHBURN**, John (1646-1724?) & Rebecca **LAPHAM**; 16 Apr 1679; Bridgewater  
**WASHBURN**, John (1620-1686) & 2/wf Elizabeth [PACKARD], w Samuel; betw 7 Nov 1684 & 30 Oct 1686; Bridgewater  
**WASHBURN**, John (1672-1750) & 1/wf Lydia [BILLINGTON] (-1716); b 1699; Plymouth/Kingston  
**WASHBORNE**, John & Hannah [HALLETT]; b 1701?, doubtful; LI  
**WASHBURN**, Jonathan (-1725/6) & Mary [VAUGHN]; ca 1683; Bridgewater  
**WASHBURN**, Joseph (?1653-1733) & Hannah [LATHAM] (1645-); ca 1676?, ca 1671; Bridgewater/Plympton  
**WASHBURN**, Philip (-1700+) & Elizabeth [IRISH]; b 1680, b 1664?; Bridgewater  
**WASHBOURN**, Samuel (ca 1651-1720) & 1/wf Deborah [PACKARD]; b 1678; Bridgewater  
**WASHBURN**, Thomas (-1732) & 1/wf Deliverance [PACKARD] (1652-); b 1684; Bridgewater  
**WASHBURN**, William (1601-1659) & Jane/Mary? \_?\_; in Eng, b 1629; Stratford, CT/Hempstead, LI  
**WASHBURN**, William (1668-1742) & Hannah **WOOSTER** (-1743), Derby; 20 Aug 1696; Stratford, CT/Derby, CT  
**WASS**, John & \_?\_; Martha's Vineyard  
**WASS/WASE?**, Thomas & Ann **BRINLEY**; b 1630?, in Eng  
**WATERBURY**, David (ca 1655-1706) & 1/wf [Sarah **NEWMAN**]; b 1682; Stamford, CT  
**WATERBURY**, David (ca 1655-1706) & 2/wf Sarah **WEED** (1675-), m/2 Benjamin **FERRIS**, m/3 Nathaniel **POND**; 11 Aug 1698; Stamford, CT  
**WATERBURY**, John (-1659, 1658) & Rose (TAYLOR?)/[LOCKWOOD?], m/2 Joseph **GARNSEY** 1659; ca 1650, 1645?; Watertown/Stamford, CT  
**WATERBURY**, John (-1688) & Mary **WEEKS?/WEED?/WICKES?**, m/2 Jonas **SEELEY** ca 1689; ca 1672; Stamford, CT  
**WATERBURY**, Jonathan (-1702) & Eunice \_?\_; b 1677; Stamford, CT  
**WATERBURY**, William & Alice \_?\_; in Eng, b 1630; Boston  
**WATERHOUSE**, Abraham (ca 1650, ca 1644-1718+) & Rebecca [CLARK] (1653-1704); ca 1673, 1674; Saybrook, CT  
**WATERHOUSE**, Abraham (1674-1750) & 1/wf Hannah **STARKIE**; 12 Nov 1697; Saybrook, CT/New London, CT  
**WATERHOUSE**, Isaac (ca 1645, 1641-1713) & Sarah **PRATT** (?1657, 1652-1725); 20 Apr 1671, 1670; Lyme, CT  
**WATROUS**, Isaac & Elizabeth [LORD] (1683-); ca 1700; Lyme, CT  
**WATERHOUSE**, Jacob (?1618-1676) & Hannah \_?\_; b 1648?, b 1645?, b 1635?; Wethersfield, CT/New London, CT  
**WATERHOUSE**, Jacob (-1728) & Ann [DOUGLAS] (1669-1713); ca 1690; New London, CT  
**WATERHOUSE**, John (-1687) & Mary \_?\_, m/2 John **HAYDEN** 1687+; New London, CT  
**WATERHOUSE**, Richard (-1718) & 1/wf Sarah (FERNALD) **LYDE**, w Allen; 29 Jun 1672; Kittery, ME  
**WATERHOUSE**, Samuel (1675-1732?) (Sarah **LIBBY** was 2/wf) & 1/wf Sarah \_?\_; by 1700; Portsmouth, NH  
**WATERHOUSE**, Thomas & Anna [MAHEW]; Coddenharn, Co. Suffolk, Eng, b 1639; Dorchester  
**WATERHOUSE**, Timothy & Ruth [MOSES], m/2 Joseph **MEAD**, m/3 Thomas **SKINNER**; - Jan 1700; Portsmouth, NH  
**WATERMAN**, Benjamin (-1762) & ?Sarah **KNIGHT?/Mary?/Mercy WILLIAMS**; b 1701?, b 1705; Johnston, RI  
**WATERMAN**, John (1642-1718, Plympton) & Anna/Ann **STURTEVANT** (1647, 1648-1720, Plympton); 7 Dec 1665; Plymouth/Marshfield

- WASHBURN, Job Morton, Oct. 19, 1838. [derangement, C.R.I.]  
[a. 34 y. 6 m., G.R.I.]
- John, Dea., June 27, 1750. [[h. Wiborah] June 17, in 79th y.,  
G.R.I.]
- John, June —, 1763, a. 23, at sea. G.R.I.
- John, ch. Jabez Jr. and Mary, Oct. 5, 1801. [dysentary, a.  
38, C.R.I.] [in 38th y., G.R.I.]
- Judah [dup. Judeth], w. Jabez [dup. Dea. Jabish (Wishburn)],  
Mar. 3, 1752. [Judith, w. Jabez, a. 41 y. 2 m. 2 d.,  
G.R.I.]
- Judah, languished, May 8, 1824, a. 78. C.R.I. [Capt. Judah,  
G.R.I.]
- Judith (Kingman), d. Jabez Jr. and Mary, —, 1809.
- Kimball, s. Elisha and Deborah (Prince) [Prince *written in  
pencil*], June 20, 1825. [Kimbal, a. 42, G.R.I.]
- Leander F. [dup. Francis], s. Phillip [dup. Jr.] and Hannah D.  
[dup. Drew], disease of head, Sept. 10, 1843, a. 1 y. 2 m.  
15 d. [ch. Philip Jr., dis[ease] of brain, C.R.I.]
- Leora, d. Edward P. and Eunice, pleurisy, Aug. 28, 1843, a.  
6 m. 12 d. [cholera infantum, C.R.I.] [Aug. 29, G.R.I.]
- Lucy, wid. Bildad, d. Francis Adams and Rebecca, Nov. 30,  
1849, a. 84.
- Lucy Kingman, d. Jabez Jr. and Mary, May 13, 1806, in  
Bridgewater.
- Martin Parris, s. William Drew and Amelia, drowned, May  
6, 1843 [3 *written in pencil over 2*], in New Orleans. [May  
—, 1842, a. 17, C.R.I.] [“lost overboard from Ship Hope  
at New Orleans,” May 7, 1842, a. 17 y. 7 m. 19 d.,  
G.R.I.]
- Mary [w. Jabez Jr.], Feb. 17, 1779, a. 43. [wid. Jabez, Feb.  
15, a. 44 y. 10 d., G.R.I.]
- Mercy, wid. [dup. w. Elkanah], old age, Sept. 5, 1844, a. 85 y.  
9 m. 13 d. [Sept. 4, a. 86, G.R.I.]
- Moley, d. Jabish and Judeth, June 14, 1754. [Molly, d. Dea.  
Jabez and Judith, a. 12, G.R.I.]
- Molly, ch. Jabez Jr. and Mary, July 7, 1760.
- Nathaniel, ch. Bildad and Lucey (Adams) [Adams *written in  
pencil*], Mar. 9, 1796. [measles, a. 2, C.R.I.] [s. Bildad and  
Lucy, a. 1 y. 11 m. 7 d., G.R.I.]
- Nehemiah, s. Eph[raim] and Eglah, Apr. 13, 1751, a. 1 y. 10 m.  
2 d. G.R.I.
- Orpha, d. — and Hannah, Apr. 12, 1804, a. 2 y. 10 d.  
G.R.I.

## **(5) Ichabod Washburn**

### *Fourth Generation*

59

Children of John and Lydia (Billington) Washburn, born at Plymouth, first seven baptized 27 March 1709 (*Plymouth CR* 1:209):

- 97     i   JOHN WASHBURN<sup>5</sup>, b. 19 April 1699; m. ABIGAIL (PHILLIPS) JOHNSON.
- 98     ii   ICHABOD WASHBURN, b. 7 Feb. 1700/1; m. BETHIAH PHILLIPS.
- 99     iii   MERCY (MARSEY) WASHBURN, b. 21 April 1702; m. (1) ROBERT CUSHMAN; m. (2) JOHN FULLER.
- 100    iv   ELISHA WASHBURN, b. 5 Nov. 1703; m. MARTHA PERKINS.
- 101    v    EPHRAIM WASHBURN, b. 6 June 1705; m. EGLOTH STETSON.
- 102    vi    BARNABAS WASHBURN, b. 12 Feb. 1706/7; m. HANNAH SHEAR or THEARS.
- 103    vii   JABEZ WASHBURN, b. 10 April 1708; m. (1) JUDITH FAUNCE; m. (2) DEBORAH THOMAS.
- 104    viii   EBENEZER WASHBURN, b. 18 Aug. 1709; m. LYDIA FAUNCE.
- ix    MARY WASHBURN, bp. Plymouth Church 8 July 1711 (*Plymouth Church Rec* 1:212), daughter of John Warshband; n. f. r.
- 105    x    THANKFUL WASHBURN, b. 24 Feb. 1714/5; m. JOHN ADAMS.
- xi    [CHILD] WASHBURN, stillborn 23 Sept. 1716 (*MD* 16:85).

**Sources cited:** *Kingston Vital Records*. *Plymouth Church Records*. Plymouth County Deeds [LR] and Probate Records [PR]. Konig, ed., *Plymouth County Court Records*. Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins*, Vol. 1. From *The Mayflower Descendant*: Theodore S. Lazell, "Records from the Burial Ground at Kingston, Mass.," *MD* 7 (1905), and Bowman, "Plymouth Colony Vital Records," *MD* 16 (1914) & 18 (1916). Mrs. John E. Barclay, "The Bumpus Family of New England," *The American Genealogist* 43 (1966): 65-75, 150-55, 211-16. Eugene A. Stratton, "Billington—Washburn—Cooke: A Correction," *The Genealogist* 4 (1983): 202. Martin E. Hollick, "John Barrows of Plymouth, Massachusetts," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 166 (2012): 119-31. *Mayflower Families* 12 (Francis Cooke), rev. ed. (1999). **Note:** This presentation includes information provided by John Maltby of Redwood, California, who has posted extensively-documented data about numerous Washburns on the Internet.

**24. ELEANOR<sup>4</sup> BILLINGTON** (*Isaac<sup>3</sup>, Francis<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born probably at Marshfield or Middleboro about 1683 and died after 3 August 1752 (estate distribution). She married at Middleboro, 26 January 1703/4 (*VR* 1:7), **SAMUEL WARREN**, who was born at Plymouth 7 March 1682/3 (*VR* 671) and died at Middleboro before 4 February 1750 (administration of estate), son of Richard and Sarah (Torrey) Warren, a descendant of *Mayflower* passenger Richard Warren (*MF* 18[1]:161-62).

[*Mayflower Families Through Five Generations* Vol. 21 by Harriet W. Hodge published 2014 pg. 59]

Children of John and Abigail (Phillips) (Johnson) Washburn, born at Plymouth (VR 107):

- + i JOHN WASHBURN<sup>6</sup>, b. 8 May 1730; m. (1) LYDIA PRINCE; m. (2) MARY CHURCHILL.
- + ii ABIGAIL WASHBURN, b. 17 Feb. 1731/2; m. ABNER SYLVESTER.
- + iii MARY WASHBURN, b. 21 Nov. 1734; m. ABIJAH FISHER.
- iv MERCY/MARCY WASHBURN, b. 31 July 1736, bp. 5 Sept. 1736 (CR 1:435); d. Plymouth 4 March 1737/8 (VR 107).
- + v SETH WASHBURN, b. 17 April 1738; m. (1) FEAR HOWARD; m. (2) ANNA FULLERTON; m. (3) DEBORAH (WRIGHT) CHURCHILL.
- + vi PHILIP WASHBURN, b. 5 Sept. 1739; m. SILENCE DAVIS.
- vii THANKFUL WASHBURN, b. 14 Aug. 1742; d. Plymouth 18 May 1790 (CR 487, unnamed wife); m. Plymouth, 25 March 1781 (CR 572), BARTLETT SYLVESTER, b. Plymouth 8 Sept. 1735 (MF 18:2]:58, NEHGR 86:91); d. Hallowell, Maine, 9 June 1819 (VR 6:84), son of Solomon and Elizabeth (Rider) Sylvester. Child: 1. [unnamed] Sylvester<sup>7</sup>, child of Bartlett, d. Plymouth 12 Oct. 1784 (CR 484). No other known children.

**Sources cited:** *Kingston Vital Records*. *Marshfield Vital Records*. *Plymouth Vital Records*. *Hallowell, Maine, Vital Records*. *Plymouth Church Records, 1620–1859* (1920–23, reprint 1975). *Plymouth County Probate Records* [PR]. William T. Davis, *Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (1899); part 2 reprinted as *Genealogical Register of Plymouth Families* (1975). Albert Henry Sylvester, "Richard Sylvester of Weymouth, Mass., and Some of His Descendants," *NEHGR* 86 (1932): 84–93. **Note:** This family's presentation includes information from John Maltby, Redwood, California, who has posted extensively-documented data about numerous Washburns on the Internet.

98. **ICHABOD WASHBURN<sup>5</sup>** (*Lydia<sup>4</sup> Billington, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, Francis<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born at Plymouth 7 February 1700/1 (VR 21), baptized there 27 March 1709 (CR 1:209), and died probably at Norton between 24 January 1759 and 20 September 1769 (will). He married at Marshfield, 2 June 1725 (VR 144), ~~BETHIAH PHILLIPS~~, who was born at Marshfield 27 February 1704/5 (VR 30), baptized with five siblings in the First Church of Marshfield 15 April 1711 (MD 31:119), and died at Norton 25 January 1789 in her 85<sup>th</sup> year (VR 399), daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Thomas) Phillips, who married at Marshfield 12 January 1681 (VR 16).

On 2 March 1746[/7?] Ichabod Washburn of Kingston, cordwainer, and his wife Bethiah sold for £400 old tenor their dwelling house and barn



Mathew LEMOTE<sup>6</sup>, b. 25 June 1738, d. Sept. 1739  
 Mary LEMOTE<sup>6</sup>, b. 17 Feb. 1739  
 George LEMOTE<sup>6</sup>, b. 24 Dec. 1741  
 Abigail LEMOTE<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 Feb. 1743/4  
 William BARNES<sup>6</sup> (Seth<sup>5</sup>, Mary Bartlett<sup>4</sup>, Jos.<sup>3</sup>, Mary Warren<sup>2</sup>), b. 1 Oct. 1732, Plymouth<MD 13:166>  
 d. pre 31 Mar. 1764 (wf 2nd int.) <MD 26:43>  
 CHILDREN OF William BARNES & Mercy LEMOTE<sup>6</sup>: (3) <Plymouth, MD 18:214>  
 Abigail BARNES<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 Aug. 1755  
 Mercy BARNES<sup>7</sup>, b. 15 Dec. 1757  
 William BARNES<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Jan. 1760  
 Richard HOLMES, (son of Gershom & Lydia), b. 20 Oct. 1743, Plymouth <MD 15:112>  
 CHILDREN OF Richard HOLMES & Mercy (LEMOTE<sup>6</sup>) Barnes: (4) <Plymouth, MD 18:214>  
 Elizabeth HOLMES<sup>7</sup>, b. 15 Oct. 1764  
 Richard HOLMES<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 July 1766  
 William HOLMES<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 Mar. 1768  
 Lydia HOLMES<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 Jan. 1770  
 CHILDREN OF James HOWARD & Sarah BILLINGTON<sup>5</sup>: (6)<10>  
 Hannah GLASS, b. 24 Dec. 1651, Plymouth <MD 16:237>  
 CHILDREN OF Isaac BILLINGTON<sup>3</sup> & Hannah GLASS: (6)<11>  
 Mary DUNHAM, b. c.1705, d. 24 July 1777, ae 72 <Middleboro 1st ChR:86>  
 CHILDREN OF Isaac BILLINGTON<sup>4</sup> (Isaac<sup>3</sup>) & Mary DUNHAM: (4) <Middleboro>  
 Isaac BILLINGTON<sup>5</sup>, b. 14 Feb. 1730/1 <MD 9:48>  
 Nathaniel BILLINGTON<sup>5</sup>, b. 7 Feb. 1732/3 <MD 12:131>  
 Seth BILLINGTON<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 May 1735 <MD 13:3>  
 Ichabod BILLINGTON<sup>5</sup>, b. 23 May 1737 <MD 8:249>  
 John WASHBURN, b. c.1671, d. 17 June 1750, Kingston g.s. <MD 7:223>  
 CHILDREN OF John WASHBURN & Lydia BILLINGTON<sup>4</sup> (Isaac<sup>3</sup>): (10) <Plymouth, MD 2:165><12>  
 John WASHBURN<sup>5</sup>, b. 19 Apr. 1699; d. 22 May 1768 <Plymouth ChR:397>  
 Ichabod WASHBURN<sup>5</sup>, b. 7 Feb. 1700/1  
 Mercy WASHBURN<sup>5</sup>, b. 21 Apr. 1702; d. 3 May 1796, Kingston g.s. <MD 7:87>  
 Elieha WASHBURN<sup>5</sup>, b. 5 Nov. 1703; d. 20 July 1734<13>  
 Ephraim WASHBURN<sup>5</sup>, b. 6 June 1705  
 Barnabas WASHBURN<sup>5</sup>, b. 12 Feb. 1706/7<14>  
 Jabez WASHBURN<sup>5</sup>, b. 10 Apr. 1708; d. 1 Apr. 1794, Kingston g.s. <MD 7:222>  
 Ebenezer WASHBURN<sup>5</sup>, b. 18 Aug. 1709  
 Thankful WASHBURN<sup>5</sup>, b. 24 Feb. 1714/5; d. 15 Jan. 1805, Kingston g.s. <MD 7:21>  
 Child, b. 22 or 23 Sept. 1716, d. same day <MD 16:85>  
 CHILDREN OF Robert CUSHMAN<sup>5</sup> (Robert<sup>4</sup>, Tho.<sup>3</sup>, Mary Allerton<sup>2</sup>) & Mercy WASHBURN<sup>5</sup>: (13)<15>  
 CHILDREN OF Barnabas WASHBURN<sup>5</sup> (Lydia Billington<sup>4</sup>) & Hannah SEARS:<16>  
 CHILDREN OF Ebenezer WASHBURN<sup>5</sup> (Lydia Billington<sup>4</sup>) & Lydia FAUNCE: (3)<17>  
 Lydia WASHBURN<sup>6</sup>, d. pre 1 July 1765 (mother's will) <Plymouth Co.Prob.#22049, 29:147>  
 Ebenezer WASHBURN<sup>6</sup>, d. aft. 24 June 1784 (div. mother's estate) <"", 29:173>  
 Simeon WASHBURN<sup>6</sup>, d. betw. 23 Feb. 1764 (will) - 4 Apr. 1764 (prob.) <Plymouth Co.Prob.#22099>  
 CHILDREN OF Elieha WASHBURN<sup>5</sup> (Lydia Billington<sup>4</sup>) & Martha PERKINS:<18>  
 CHILDREN OF Ephraim WASHBURN<sup>5</sup> (Lydia Billington<sup>4</sup>) & Eglah STETSON:<19>  
 CHILDREN OF Ichabod WASHBURN<sup>5</sup> (Lydia Billington<sup>4</sup>) & Bethiah PHILLIPS:<20>  
MICRO #2 OF 2  
 Judith FAUNCE, (dau of John), b. 1 Jan. 1710/1, Plymouth <MD 5:100>; d. 3 Mar. 1752, Kingston g.s.  
 <MD 7:223>  
 CHILDREN OF Jabez WASHBURN<sup>5</sup> (Lydia Billington<sup>4</sup>) & 1st Judith FAUNCE: (7) <Kingston, Gen.Adv.2:43>

(195.) Ichabod<sup>4</sup> Washburn, second son of (68) Deacon John<sup>3</sup> Washburn, (45) Philip<sup>2</sup>, (28) John<sup>1</sup> (4th); born in Plymouth, Massachusetts Colony, on 7 Feb. 1700/1,[69] married Bethiah<sup>4</sup> Phillips, daughter of Benjamin<sup>3</sup> and Sarah<sup>2</sup> (Thomas) Phillips,[70] of Marshfield, MA, on 2 June 1725 in Marshfield.[71] She was born on 27 Feb. 1704 in Marshfield,[72] a granddaughter of John<sup>2</sup> and Grace ( ) (Holloway) Phillips (Jr.), of Duxbury and Marshfield,[73] and of John<sup>1</sup> and Sarah (Pitney) Thomas, of Marshfield.[74] Ichabod and Bethiah Washburn lived in Kingston, MA, where he was a "cordwainer," then moved to Norton, Bristol Co., MA. In Sept. 1729 Betty Tom, an Indian woman, was brought before Plymouth County Court for stealing various personal items from Jacob Cooke Jun<sup>r</sup> of Kingston, yeoman, and Ichabod Washburne of Kingston, cordwainer. Being found guilty, she was sentenced to pay 23 shillings to Washburne, "being Doble the Value of what is Returned of the said Articles and Threble the Value for what is Not." [75] Ichabod Washburn died testate in 1769 in Norton, Bristol Co., MA. His will was dated 24 Jan. 1759, and probated on 20 Sept. 1769, witnessed by Benja. Cobb, Jonathan Lincoln, Jr., and David Williams. He named his wife, Bythiah, son Malatiah Washburn, and daughter Bethyah Braman, wife of Daniel Braman, late of Norton, deceased, and he named his wife as sole executrix. His real estate was divided on 5 May 1770 between his widow, Bethiah, and son Melatiah Washburn, but was to descend to the heirs of daughter Bethiah Braman if Melatiah Washburn died without an heir.[76] (See Appendix [A] for a full transcription of his will.) Bethiah (Phillips) Washburn died on 25 Jan. 1789 in Norton, aged 84 years.[77] Ichabod Washburn and Bethiah Phillips had children:

[Maltby Family Genealogy website at [www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn\\_plymouth\\_14.html#Ichabod195](http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn_plymouth_14.html#Ichabod195)]

Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records							
Marriages				Marriages -			
Name of Groom	Residence	Name of Bride	Residence	Intention Served	Married	By whom	Original Record
Warrick Joseph	(Colord)	Erinah Osgood		Nov 19 - 1787	May 8 - 1788	Rev. McKean	Vol. 1 p 153
Washburn Ichabod	Plymouth	Bethiah Phillips			June 2 - 1725	Rev. J. Gardner	p 148
Washburn Jabez	Kingston	Deborah Thomas		Oct 7 - 1754	Dec 5 - 1754	J. Green	p 146
Washburn Jabez Jr	Kingston	Mary Sherman		April 6 - 1756	May 14 - 1756	Rev. A. Wiles	p 137
Waterman Joseph		Annanna Snow			June 26 - 1769	Rev. J. Gardner	p 142
Waterman Robert	Plympton	Abigail Dingley			June 18 - 1787	Rev. J. Gardner	Vol. 1 p 31
Waterman Thomas		Abigail Thomas			Jan 21 - 1732	" "	p 143
Waterman Anthony		Deborah Foster		Dec 10 - 1759	March 27 - 1760	Rev. Thos. Brown	p 146
Waterman Abiah		Mary Thomas		Nov 27 - 1769	April 24 - 1770	Wm. Shaw	p 141
Waterman Joseph	Freehold	Deborah Winslow		July 19 - 1773	Oct 1 - 1773	" "	p 141
Waterman Nathaniel	Freehold	Lydia Phillips Jr		April 21 - 1788	Oct 15 - 1788	Rev. Wm. Shaw	p 133
Waterman Anna		Anna Dingley		July 21 - 1780	Aug 6 - 1780	" "	p 139
Waterman John		Deborah Chandler		Dec 27 - 1795	Jan 8 - 1796	" "	p 133
Waterman Nathaniel	Boston	Alice Vinal		March 27 - 1797	May 14 - 1797	Rev. C. Leonard	p 134
Waterman Nathaniel		Sedgey Kitchcock	Freehold	Oct 28 - 1817			
Waterman Anna		Ruth Little			Jan 9 - 1794	Rev. Wm. Shaw	p 147
Webb Joseph Jr	Boston	Penelope Phillips		Nov 8 - 1759	Nov 18 - 1759	Rev. Thos. Brown	p 138

- Anthony Eames and Grace Oldham of Scituate, m. Dec. 11, 1724.  
 Sylvanus Hall of Plymouth and Elizabeth Doggett, m. Jan. 13, 1725.  
 Thomas Phillips and Mary Sherman, m. Feb. 23, 1725.  
 Adam Hall and Sarah Sherman, m. Jan. 6, 1725.  
 Anthony Eames and Anna Barker, m. March 25, 1725.  
 John Winslow of Plimouth and Mary Little, m. Feb. 16, 1725.  
 Ichabod Washburn of Plimouth and Bethiah Phillips, m. June 2, 1725.  
 William Lucas of Plimouth and Sarah Thomas, m. Oct. 21, 1725.  
 Nathaniel Keen of Pembroke and Thankful Winslow, m. Oct. 27, 1725.  
 William Hamilton and Jean Hopkins, m. Oct. 27, 1725.  
 Ebenezer Damon of Scituate and Abigail Thomas, m. Oct. 27, 1725.  
 John Poland and Thankful Atkins [wid.] m. May 26, 1726.  
 Josiah Phinney of Plimouth and Mercy Thomas, m. Sept. 14, 1726.  
 Samuel Baker and Hannah fford, m. Nov. 9, 1726.  
 Seth Joyce and Rachel Sherman, m. Nov. 9, 1726.  
 Ebenezer Taylor and Sarah Carver, m. Jan. 11, 1727.  
 Stephen Stoddard of Hingham and Rebecca King, m. Jan. 24, 1727.  
 Isaac Phillips and Sarah White, m. Jan. 25, 1727.  
 John Carver and Mary Truant, m. April 5, 1727.  
 Thomas Oldham of Scituate and Desire Waterman, m. May 8, 1727.  
 Robert Waterman of Plimpton and Abigail Dingley, m. June 18, 1727.  
 Ebenezer Jones and Jane King, m. March 19, 1727-28.  
 Bezaleel Palmer of Scituate, and Anna Jones, m. March 19, 1727-28.  
 Isaac Taylor of Pembroke and Jerusha Tilden, m. May 28, 1728.  
 Joshua Carver and Martha fford, m. July 4, 1728.  
 Tobias Paine of Boston and Sarah Winslow, m. Oct. 14, 1728.  
 William fford and Hannah Barstow, m. Oct. 30, 1728.  
 Snow Winslow and Deborah Briant, m. Nov. 6, 1728.  
 Samuel Kent and Desire Barker, m. Nov. 14, 1728.  
 John Magoon of Scituate and Abigail Waterman, Nov. 18, 1728.  
 Thomas Dogget and Joanna ffuller, m. Dec. 11, 1728.  
 Joseph Hewet and Sarah Dingley, m. Dec. 19, 1728.  
 Joshua Eames and Abigail Dogget, m. — 18, 1728.  
 Samuel fford, and Sarah Rogers, m. — 16, 1728.

REV. THOMAS PARKER.—There has been some uncertainty about the exact date of the birth of Rev. Thomas Parker, the first minister of Newbury. In Judge Sewall's interleaved Almanac for 1675, is to be found the following record:—"Mr. Parkerus Natus & Baptizatus die Pentacostes Anno 1595, being y<sup>e</sup> June 8<sup>th</sup> (as I take it)."

In his Almanac for 1677, he has these entries:—April 24, "Dear Mr. Parker Dyed."—26, "Buried."

F. K.

# Transcription

## Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620-1988 (Ancestry.com)

Name: Bethiah Phillips  
Event Type: Birth  
Birth Date: 27 Feb 1704  
Birth Place: Marshfield, Massachusetts  
Father Name: Benjamin Phillips  
Mother Name: Sarah

Full Page View (see the left side of the page third family from the top)

154 Births				155 Births			
Names	Parents	Date	Original Record	Names	Parents	Date	Original Record
<u>Phillips</u>	<u>Joseph &amp; Abigail (Deane)</u>			<u>Phillips</u>	<u>Benjamin &amp; Abigail (Baker)</u>		
• Abigail dau.		May 7-1756	11 p 23	• Jeremiah son		Nov. 17-1717	121 p 28
• David son		May 26-1758		• Benjamin son		Aug 3-1717	
• Hannah dau.		March 9-1759		• John son		Sept. 1-1721	
(At Joseph's baptism Abigail died in 1747 it is probable the last two are her children)				• Desire dau.	• & Desire (Sherman)	Feb 11-1729	1-p 44
<u>Phillips</u>	<u>John &amp; Grace (Hendry)</u>			• Oliver dau.		Jan 20-1731	11 p 106
• Abigail son	(Hendry & Abigail)	Aug 17-1758	121 p 2	• Daniel dau.		April 2-1735	121 p 43
• Benjamin son		(1638) 121 p 4		• Alice dau.	• & Abiel	Feb. 24-1740	11 p 17
<u>Phillips</u>	<u>Benjamin &amp; Sarah (Thomas)</u>			<u>Phillips</u>	<u>Isaac &amp; Sarah (White)</u>		
• John son		Dec 18-1682	121 p 11	• son		" " " 1728	1 p 44
• Joseph son		March 27-1685	1 p 12	• David son		Aug 17-1731	1 p 44
• Sarah dau.		May 20-1687	1 p 12	• Sarah dau.		April " " " 1731	1 p 44
• Thomas son		June 28-1689	1 p 12	<u>Phillips</u>	<u>Thomas &amp; Mary (Sherman)</u>		
• Hannah dau.		July 17-1691	1 p 12	• Lydia dau.		Feb 27-1727	11 p 107
• Jeremiah son		Dec 28-1693	1 p 15	• Abigail dau.		March 5-1729	
• Abigail dau.		Aug 18-1694	1 p 14	• Thomas son		July 7-1731	
• Isaac son		Oct 29-1697	1 p 18	• Mary dau.		Jan 13-1733	
• Bethiah dau.		March 5-1703	1 p 25	<u>Phillips</u>	<u>Isaac &amp; Sarah (White)</u>		
		Feb 27-1704	1 p 25	• Isaac son		Dec 16-1728	11 p 32
<u>Phillips</u>	<u>Joseph &amp; Mary (Hendry)</u>			• David son		Aug 19-1731	
• Momi dau.		Oct 23-1711	121 p 25	• Anna dau.		March 15-1737	
• Elizabeth dau.		Oct 23-1711	1 p 25	• James son		March 30-1739	
• Mary son		Aug 23-1718	1 p 24	• Sarah dau.		May 21-1740	
• Margaret dau.	<u>Mercy (Barnes)</u>			• Solomon son		Dec. 21-1750	
• Jeremiah dau.		May 24-1716	1 p 29	<u>Phillips</u>	<u>Jeremiah &amp; Hannah</u>		
• Mercy dau.		July 21-1721	1 p 29	• Joseph son		April 17-1753	1 p 32
• Mercy dau.		Aug 14-1724	1 p 105	• Hannah dau.		July 27-1759	
<u>Phillips</u>	<u>John &amp; Rebecca (Stevens)</u>			• Reuben dau.		Sept. 21-1760	
• Nathaniel son		July 22-1713	1 p 38				

WASHBOND (see Washborn, Washburn, Woshbourn), Ichabod Jr., ch. Ichabod and Bythiah, Nov. 14, 1756. [Nov. 15, in 26th y., G.R.2.]  
 Sarah, ch. Ichabod and Bythiah, May 31, 1750.

WASHBORN (see Washbond, Washburn, Woshbourn), Bethiah, Jan. 25, 1789. [w. Ichabod, in 85th y., G.R.2.]

WASHBURN (see Washbond, Washborn, Woshbourn), Meletiah, Jan. 15, 1824, a. 90 y. 10 m. "as he said."  
 Zilpah, w. Meletiah, Oct. 6, 1769. [in 36 y., G.R.2.]  
 —, wid. Meletiah, Feb. 28, 1825, a. 83.

WEST, Josiah, s. Peleg and Kezia, July 25, 1818, a. 3 m. 25 d. G.R.17.  
 Kezia, w. Peleg, June 2, 1834, in 58th y. G.R.17.

WETHEREL (see Wetherell, Wethrell, Witherell), Abigail, d. Ephraim and Bath[she]ba, Nov. 4, 1758, in 7th y. G.R.1.  
 Hannah, w. Solomon, Nov. 1, 1767.  
 Lemira, ch. William (Witherell) Jr. and Eunice, Sept. 16, 1805.  
 Noah, s. Ephraim and Bath[she]ba, Nov. 21, 1758, in 2d y. G.R.1.

WETHERELL (see Wetherel, Wethrell, Witherell), Angeline, b. Taunton, d. Hilyard and Catharine, dropsey, Sept. 17, 1849, a. 43.

Alanson, Nov. 21, 1832, a. 51.  
 Charles White, s. Obediah and Alice, Mar. 14, 1784, in 10th y. G.R.3.

Deborah, w. Nathaniel, Mar. 8, 1841, "at the alms House."

Elijah, Mar. 3, 1786, in 48th y. G.R.3.

George [h. Lydia], Nov. 7, 1844, a. 72. G.R.2.

George L., Oct. 9, 1849. G.R.2.

James, s. Simeon and Hannah, Dec. 8, 1778, a. 1 y. 2 m. 6 d. G.R.4.

James, h. Susanna, Mar. 16, 1857, a. 82. [s. John, grand s. William "the first of the name that came to America," G.R.7.]

Julia, d. George and Lydia, Apr. 12, 1831. G.R.2.

Levi, s. Capt. Simeon and Sarah, Nov. 17, 1778, a. 17 y. 4 m. 11 d. G.R.4.

Lydia, w. Capt. Simeon, July 9, 1748, in 52d y. G.R.4.

Lydia, wid. George], mother of George and Zelotes, May 16, 1826, a. 91.

Mariah S., w. Horace B., Sept. 11, 1841. G.R.2. [Maria S., Sept. 19, a. 35, G.R.2.]



## (6) Bethiah Washburn

Washburn and his son Melatiah Washburn according to the intent in the will (ibid. 22:388).

Children of Ichabod and Bethiah (Phillips) Washburn, born at Kingston:

- i BETHIAH WASHBURN<sup>6</sup>, b. 24 May 1729; m. DANIEL BRAMAN.
- ii ICHABOD WASHBURN, b. 13 April 1731 (VR 151); d. Norton 14 Nov. 1756 in his 26<sup>th</sup> year (VR 399); unmarried.
- + iii MALATIAH WASHBURN, b. 29 March 1733; m. (1) ZILPAH SHAW; m. (2) EUNICE WETHERELL; m. (3) MARY HEATH. No known children.
- iv SARAH WASHBURN, b. 12 Feb. 1736/7 (VR 155); d. Norton 30 May 1750 (VR 399).

**Sources cited:** *Marshfield Vital Records*. *Norton Vital Records*. *Plymouth Vital Records*. *Plymouth Church Records*. *Plymouth County Deeds* [LR] and *Probate Records* [PR]. *Konig, Plymouth County Court Records* [PCCR]. **Note:** This family's presentation includes information from John Maltby, Redwood, California, who has posted extensively-documented data about numerous Washburns on the Internet.

99. **MERCY WASHBURN**<sup>5</sup> (*Lydia*<sup>4</sup> *Billington*, *Isaac*<sup>3</sup>, *Francis*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Plymouth 21 April 1702 (VR 21), baptized there 27 March 1709 (CR 1:209), and died at Kingston 3 May 1796, aged 94 years and 3 days [sic] (VR 353). She married first, after intentions published at Plymouth 17 April 1725 (VR 180), **ROBERT CUSHMAN**, who was born at Plymouth 2 July 1698 and died at Kingston 13 September 1751 in his 54<sup>th</sup> year (VR 337), son of Robert and Persis (Lewis) Cushman, a descendant of *Mayflower* passengers Isaac Allerton (MF 17:79) and John Howland (MF 23:[1]:185-87). Mercy married second at Kingston, 14 November 1764 (VR 204, 227), **JOHN FULLER**, who was born at Plymouth 19 December 1698 (VR 28) and died at Kingston 25 September 1778 in his 80<sup>th</sup> year (VR 352), son of Samuel and Mercy (Eaton) Fuller, a descendant of *Mayflower* passengers John Billington, Francis Eaton, and Samuel Fuller. He had married first at Plympton, 7 February 1722/3 (VR 375), **Deborah Ring** (see Family 61).

On 14 January 1720/1 Robert Cushman Sr., yeoman of Plymouth, sold for £300 all his farm where he then dwelled, with a salt meadow that was given him by his father and 30 acres granted to him by the town of Plymouth on 9 February 1701/2, to his son Robert Cushman of Plymouth (Plymouth

WASHBURN, Albert, s. William Drew and Amelia, Oct. 7, 1840.  
 Alethea (see Elitheah).  
 Alvan, s. Bildad and Lucey (Adams) [Adams written in pencil],  
 Aug. 23, 1792. [ch. Bildad, stonecutter, and Lucy, Apr.  
 23, P.R.23.]  
 Amelia, d. Seth and Sarah (Adams), Jan. 7, 1807.  
 Amelia Thomas, d. William Drew and Amelia, Jan. 31, 1820,  
 in Duxbury.  
 Alexander H. and Eliza D., July 21, 1835.  
 Francis and Judith, Oct. 4, 1829.  
 Barnabas, s. Barnabas and Hannah, Apr. 1, 1749. [—  
 [1746], P.R.23.]  
 Bartlett Adams, s. Bildad and Lucey (Adams) [Adams written  
 in pencil], Nov. 18, 1809.  
 Bethiah, d. Ichabod and Bethiah, May 24, 1729.  
 Betsy, d. Bildad and Lucey (Adams) [Adams written in pen-  
 cil], Feb. 4, 1785. [Betsey, ch. Bildad, stonecutter, and  
 Lucy, P.R.23.]  
 Betsey, d. Ebenezer Jr. and Lucy, Sept. 25, 1789. [Betsey,  
 P.R.23.]  
 Bildad, s. Jabez Jr. and Mary, Aug. 24, 1762. [Warshburn,  
 C.R.1.] [Washburn, stonecutter, h. Lucy, P.R.23.]  
 Caleb Fish, s. Nathaniel, farmer, and Mary [dup. adds C.],  
 Nov. 21 [dup. Nov. 28], 1843.  
 Caroline, d. William Drew and Amelia, May 31, 1829.  
 Carroll, s. George, laborer, and Phebe (b. Middleborough),  
 Sept. 23, 1849.  
 Cassander Vernon, d. James, augre maker, and Christiana B.,  
 Aug. 25, 1847. [Cassandra V., C.R.2.]  
 Charles, twin s. Ichabod and Sylvia (Bradford), Aug. 11, 1798.  
 Charles [ch. Philip and Patience], ———.  
 Charles F., s. Charles H. and Lucy A., July 2, 1842.  
 Christiana Drew, d. Seth and Sarah (Adams), June 25, 1799.  
 Cornelia Gano, d. Abiel and Rebecca, July 2, 1808. [ch.  
 Abial and Rebecca (w. ——— Mallison), G.R.2.]  
 Cynthia Bradford, d. Isaac and Abigail, June 6, 1811.  
 Daniel Bartlett, s. Abiel and Rebecca, Dec. 14, 1819. [ch.  
 Abial and Rebecca, ———, 1817, G.R.2.]  
 Deborah [———], w. ———, Apr. 18 [1718]. P.R.23.  
 Deborah, d. Ephraim and Eglah, Nov. 15, 1735.  
 Deborah [———], w. Elisha, tanner and cordwainer, July 13  
 [1760]. P.R.23.  
 Deborah, d. Ebenezer and Sarah, July 31, 1769. [Warshburn,  
 C.R.1.] [Washburn, ch. Ebenezer Esq., yeoman and house-  
 right, and Sarah, P.R.23.]

[Vital Records of Kingston, MA to the Year 1850 published by the NEHGS 1911 pg. 149]

## Transcription

(755.) Bethiah<sup>5</sup> Washburn, eldest daughter of (195) Ichabod<sup>4</sup> Washburn, (68) Deacon John<sup>3</sup>, (45) Philip<sup>2</sup>, (28) John<sup>1</sup> (4th); born on 24 May 1729 in Kingston,[1] married Daniel Braman (Jr.), son of Daniel and Rachel (Campbell) Braman, of Norton,[2] in 1750.[3] He was born on 13 Feb. 1718/19 in Norton,[4] a grandson of Thomas and Hannah (Fisher) Braman, of Taunton, MA,[5] and great-grandson of Daniel Fisher, of Taunton.[6] Daniel Braman (Jr.) died on 1 Nov. 1758 in Norton, aged 39 years.[7] His widow, Bethiah Braman, was granted administration of his estate on 8 Dec. 1758, and his inventory was dated 22 Dec. 1758.[8] Bethiah Braman, widow of Daniel Braman, was appointed as guardian of Daniel, Benjamin, Sarah, and Bethiah Braman, children, of Daniel Braman, of Norton, on 8 Dec. 1758.[9] She died after 1770. Bethiah Washburn and Daniel Braman (Jr.) had children:

[Maltby Family Genealogy website at [www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn\\_plymouth\\_54.html#Bethiah755](http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn_plymouth_54.html#Bethiah755)]

DEAN, Simeon, m., farmer, s. Richard, fits, apoplexy, Dec. 16, 1848, a. 69.

Zipporah, wid. Nathan, June 21, 1811, a. 67. G.R.2.

——, w. Richard, Oct. 31, 1822.

DEANE (see Dean), Betsey, w. John, Mar. 18, 1832. G.R.3.

Isaac C., ch. John and Betsey, Mar. 28, 1815. G.R.3.

John [h. Betsey], Jan. 7, 1841. G.R.3.

Louis B. [h. Rose], Nov. 26, 1826. G.R.3.

Mary (Dean), ch. William and Ester, Feb. 26, 1741-2.

Mary, w. Dea. Daniel, Feb. 7, 1805, in 60th y. G.R.3.

DERBY, Thomas, ch. Edward and Mercy, Mar. 27, 1773.

DERRY (see Dary), Betsey B., w. Wilks, July 29, 1847, a. 72 [sic, 77]. G.R.2.

Chester Gardner, s. Simeon and Clarisa, Dec. 11, 1831, a. 5 y. 3 m. 29 d. G.R.2.

Rebecca, —, 1839. C.R.3.

——, w. Wilcks (Darry), Apr. 18, 1824.

DONHAM (see Donnom, Dunham), Abigaill, ch. Nathaniell and Marcey, Mar. 12, 1735.

Asell, ch. Nathaniell and Marcey, July 11, 1746.

DONNOM (see Donham, Dunham), Hephzibah, w. Solom[on], Sept. 11, 1755, in 24th y. G.R.4.

DORMAN, Eliner, ch. Seth and Sarah, Dec. 8, 17 [sic].

Seth [h. Sarah], Dec. 21, 174[1].

DRAKE, Derius, s. Derius, Sept. 24, 1825, a. 4.

Roby, w. Tisdale, Mar. 12, 1828.

——, s. Derius, Sept. 26, 1825, a. abt. 3.

——, "young" ch. Darius, Mar. 14, 1832.

DRYER (see Dyer), Bethiah, w. William, "formerly" w. Daniel Braman, Aug. 25, 1776, in 48th y. G.R.2.

DUNHAM (see Donham, Donnom), Abigal, ch. Nathaniel Jr. and Sarah, June 16, 1759.

Sarah, d. Solomon and Sarah, Mar. 25, 1766, in 2d y. G.R.2.

Solomon, Dec. 1, 1790. G.R.2.

DYER (see Dryer), Henry B., Apr. 28, 1834, a. 40 y. 11 m. G.R.20.

EASON, Hannah, d. Richard, July 23, 1756, a. 2. C.R.2.

James, ch. Richard and Mary, Feb. —, 1750-1.

Mary, d. Richard, —, 25, 1756, a. 4. C.R.2.

BRAGG, Peggy of Wrentham, and Jeremiah Campbell, int. Nov. 30, 1783.

Sarah [int. 2d] of Wrentham [int. Wrenthem], and John Hall 3d, Feb. 15, 1789, in Wrentham.

BRAMAN (see Bramen), Abiah and Daniel Haws Jr. [int. omits Jr.] of Wrentham, Sept. 21, 1756.

Andrews and Nancy Haws of Wrentham, int. June 26, 1813.

Benjamin and Anna Makepeas [int. Makepeace], Mar. 26, 1777.

Bethiah and William Dryar Jr. [int. Drier 2d] of Rehoboth, Dec. 8, 1774.

Bethiah and John White 2d [of] Mansfield, June 3, 1784.

C. Adaline [int. Adeline], 22 y. 11 m., d. Sylvanot B. (Bramen), and Henry T. Gilmore, boot and shoe manufacturer, of Raynham, b. Raynham, s. Otheniol of Raynham, Mar. 3, 1845.

Cloe [int. Chloe] and Hanan Hack of Taunton, May 26, 1816.

Daniel and Silence Clap, Nov. 28, 1774.

Daniel of Cambridge, and Patty Gilbert, Jan. 13, 1805.

Daniell and Rachall Cambel, Nov. 25, 1714.\*

Daniell Jr. and Bethiah Woshbon, int. Sept. 22 [1750].

Deborah and Ebenezer Williams, Oct. 27, 1767.

Elijah and Hannah Willor [Wilbor], Jan. 14, 1808.

Eliza An [int. Ann] and Daniel Burt of Taunton, June 10, 1827.

Experience 2d and Ichabod Perrey Jr. of Attleborough, Mar. 3, 1772.\*

Experience [int. Experiance] and Ichobud [int. Ichabod] Perry of Attleborough [int. Attleborough], Mar. 4, 1784.

George and Phebe White, Sept. 14, 1752.

Hannah and David Derby, Jan. 1, 1755.

Hannah and Samuel Staples of Taunton, Nov. 2, 1775.\*

Hannah, Mrs., and Elisha Hodges, Oct. 1, 1819.

Hannah and Daniel F. Guello, Oct. 23, 1831.

Hannah S. and Mason Freeman, Sept. 4, 1832.

Harriot B. [int. Horriot B. Bramon], 19, bonnet sewer, d. Thomas Jr., and Jared White Jr., 28, farmer, of Mansfield, Oct. 20, 1844.

Isaac of Rowley, and Hannah Palner [? Palmer], int. July 1, 1797.

Isaac, Maj., and Jemima P. Willis of Taunton, int. Oct. 9, 1825.

John and Mary Gray, May 28, 1718.\*

John and Sarah Merry, int. Mar. 23, 1793.

Josiah of Freetown, and Anna [int. Annah] Fisher, Sept. 20, 1759.

\* Intention not recorded.

WOODWARD, Noah and Mary Fuller of Stoughton, int. July 20, 1764.

Polly and Elkanah Woodward Jr., Nov. 11, 1798.

Rachel L. of Taunton, and James Smith Jr., int. June 9, 1848.

Rebekah of Taunton, and Nathaniel Stone Jr., int. July 18, 1778.

Reuben and Mrs. Betsey Lincoln, int. July 21, 1832.

Sarah 2d of Taunton, and Mary Field, int. Jan. 18, 1766. "January 23<sup>d</sup> 1766 the publishing forbid by the above Named Mary field."

Samuel of Taunton, and Judah Richman, int. May 19, 1811.

Sarah of Tanton, and William Britain of Rainham, Mar. 21, 1733-4.\*

Sarah and Nathaniel Stone, Feb. 19, 1746-7.\*

Sarah and Matthew Macomber of Taunton, int. Jan. 21, 1769.

Scukey [int. Sukey] and Charles Church Stacey, Mar. 12, 1815.

Simeon and Peddy Leonard of Taunton, int. Apr. 29, 1818.

Sophia and Elisha Haraden, int. Feb. 23, 1807.

Sukey (see Scukey).

Susanna and Woodward Lincoln of Taunton, int. Aug. 19, 1824.

Sylvester R. of Taunton, and Sephrona A. Leonard, int. Nov. 6, 1845.

William and Betsy Eddy of Taunton, int. July 30, 1825.

**WORSLEY**, Mary [int. Wussley] of Walpole, and Josiah White Jr., Nov. 16, 1758.

**WOSHBON** (see Washburn, Washburne), Bethiah and Daniell Braman Jr., int. Sept. 22 [1750].

Mary of Tanton, and Daniell Shepardson of Atelborrow, May 9, 1728.\*

**WRIGHTINGTON**, Soranus [int. Soranous] G., 27, mechanic, b. Taunton, and Mary Ann Fisher, 22, b. Mansfield, d. Samuel, July 4, 1847.

**WRIGLEY**, Adelia M. and George W. Storer, int. May 2, 1846.

Mary A. and William J. Sweet, int. Mar. 9, 1844.

Samuel and Anna Clapp, wid., Mar. 2, 1820, in Walpole.\*

**WYMAN**, Samuel of Quincy, and Sally Austin, int. May 5, 1805.

\* Intention not recorded.



BRAMAN, Betsey, ch. Daniel and Silence, Mar. 6, 1786.  
 Bradish, ch. Daniel, bp. Oct. 2, 1796. C.R.1.  
 Bythiah, ch. Daniel and Bythiah, Apr. 15, 1757. [Bethiah, C.R.1.]  
 Charles, ch. Daniel and Silence, Jan. 28, 1790.  
 Charles, ch. Daniel, bp. Oct. 2, 1796. C.R.1.  
 Charlotte (Briggs), w. Washburn, —, 1793. G.R.3.  
 Chloe, ch. Benjamin and Anna, Mar. 20, 1796.  
 Chloe Adaline, ch. Sylvanus Blanchard and Polly, Apr. 3, 1822.  
 Chloe Emeline, ch. William and Lydia, Feb. 6, 1818.  
 Clarissa Harlow, ch. William and Lydia, July 26, 1813.  
 Cloe, ch. Washborn and Polly, Sept. 24, 1823. [Chloe, C.R.1.]  
 Cynthia (see Synthe, Synthia).  
 Daniel, ch. Daniel and Raftorn [Rachel, C.R.1], Feb. 13, 1718.  
 Daniel, ch. Daniel and Bythiah, Feb. 27, 1752.  
 Daniel, ch. Daniel, bp. July 29, 1753. C.R.1.  
 Daniel, ch. Daniel and Silence, Sept. 22, 1775.  
 Daniell, ch. Thomas and Hannah, Oct. 11, 1688.  
 David, ch. George and Phebe, Mar. 20, 1753.  
 Don Egbert Erastus, ch. Andrews and Nancy, Sept. 21, 1814.  
 Edwin, s. George W., house carpenter, and Ann Eliza (b. Rehoboth), July 19, 1849.  
 Edwin Augustus Lane, s. Allen D., farmer, and Rebeca C., June 19, 1845.  
 Elias, ch. Benjamin and Anna, Apr. 20, 1786.  
 Elijah, ch. Sylvanus Jr. and Sarah, Dec. 3, 1778.  
 Elijah, ch. Elijah and Hannah, Apr. 27, 1810 [*sic*, see Hannah].  
 Elisa Ann, ch. William and Lydia, Sept. 6, 1809.  
 El[worn] [ch. John and Mary], Aug. — [rec. after ch. b. July 18, 1738].  
 Experience, ch. Salvenas [Silvanus, C.R.1.] and Experience, May 6, 1755.  
 Fanny, ch. Washborn and Polly, Mar. 4, 1834. [Fannie, ch. Washburn, G.R.3.]  
 Gardner, ch. Daniel and Silence, Apr. 6, 1792.  
 George, ch. John and Mary, Apr. 28, 1732.  
 George Washington, ch. William and Lydia, Oct. 13, 1815.  
 Hanah, ch. Thomas and Hannah, Sept. 2, 1690.  
 Hannah, d. Daniel, bp. — [?1721]. C.R.1.  
 Hannah, ch. John and Mary, May 18, 1726.  
 Hannah, ch. Salvenas [Silvanus, C.R.1.] and Experience, June 20, 1759.  
 Hannah, ch. Elijah and Hannah, Dec. 8, 1809 [*sic*, see Elijah].  
 Hannah Skinner, ch. Thomas 2d, bp. July 4, 1813. C.R.1.

- BLANDIN, Daniel, s. Jesse and Susanna, consumption, Oct. 23, 1849, a. 17. [Daniel B., Oct. 22, a. 17 y. 6. m., G.R.3.]
- Hellen, d. Jessa H. and Eunice M., whooping cough and fits, Sept. 4, 1849, a. 1 y. 2 m. [Helen Eunice, G.R.3.]
- Isaac Alden, ch. Isaac S. and Eliza, Dec. 27, 1831. [a. 3 y. 1 m. 19 d., G.R.4.]
- Levi Witth[erell], ch. Jesse and Susanna, Sept. 1, 1825, a. 4. [Sept. 2, a. 3 y. 9 m., G.R.3.]
- Sarah, mother of Jesse, Nov. 25, 1819.
- Susanna, wid. Capt. Benjamin, Mar. 2, 1833, in 78th y. G.R.4.
- , s. Benj[amin] and Susanna, July 1, 1784, a. 26 hrs. G.R.3.
- , wid., Mar. 2, 1833.
- , d. Isaac [dup. adds S.] and Eliza, soar mouth, Sept. 20, 1844, a. 1 m. 10 d.
- BLANDING (see Blandin), Cromwell Austin, Oct. 12, 1841, a. 2 y. 8 m. 25 d. G.R.2.
- BOKES, Seth, ch. Henry (Boks) and Meriam, Nov. 8, 1833.
- BOLDERY, Abiah, ch. James and Sary, Sept. 22, 1725.
- John, ch. James and Sary, Mar. 7, 1727-8.
- BRADY, Eugene, s. Patrick and May, consumption, Sept. 10, 1849, a. 2 m. 12 d.
- BRAGG, Henry, Jan. 17, 1839, a. 62. G.R.2.
- Horatio N., s. Henry and Lucinda, May 8, 1815, a. 11 m. G.R.2.
- BRAMAN, Almira P., d. Elijah dec'd, Apr. 3, 1830, in 25th y. G.R.2.
- Andrews, h. Nancy, Mar. 20, 1832, in Providence, R.I.
- Benjamin, h. Anna, Mar. 5, 1837.
- Charlotte (Briggs), —, 1816. G.R.3.
- Clerissa Harlow, ch. William and Lydia, Oct. 21, 1814.
- Daniel, Nov. 1, 1758. [in 40th y., G.R.2.]
- Elijah Sr., h. Hannah, Feb. 3, 1814.
- Elijah, Feb. 3, 1813, in 35th y. G.R.2.
- El[worn] [ch. John and Mary] [Sept. —, 1749].
- Gardner, ch. Daniel and Silence, July 28, 1792.
- Hannah, w. Thomas, Sept. 18, 1714.
- Hannah [ch. Thomas and Hannah], Apr. 15, 1778.
- Hannah, w. Thomas, Oct. 12, 1827, a. 77.
- Mira [? Mica], ch. John and Mary, Mar. —, 1736-7.
- Sally Barns, w. Thomas 3d, Sept. 2, 1830.

## **(7) Daniel Braman**

### NORTON BIRTHS.

21

BRAMAN, Betsey, ch. Daniel and Silence, Mar. 6, 1786.  
 Bradish, ch. Daniel, bp. Oct. 2, 1796. C.R.1.  
 Bythiah, ch. Daniel and Bythiah, Apr. 15, 1757. [Bethiah, C.R.1.]  
 Charles, ch. Daniel and Silence, Jan. 28, 1790.  
 Charles, ch. Daniel, bp. Oct. 2, 1796. C.R.1.  
 Charlotte (Briggs), w. Washburn, —, 1793. G.R.3.  
 Chloe, ch. Benjamin and Anna, Mar. 20, 1796.  
 Chloe Adaline, ch. Sylvanus Blanchard and Polly, Apr. 3, 1822.  
 Chloe Emeline, ch. William and Lydia, Feb. 6, 1818.  
 Clarissa Harlow, ch. William and Lydia, July 26, 1813.  
 Cloe, ch. Washborn and Polly, Sept. 24, 1823. [Chloe, C.R.1.]  
 Cynthia (see Synthe, Synthia).  
 Daniel, ch. Daniel and Ra[torn] [Rachel, C.R.1], Feb. 13, 1718.  
 Daniel, ch. Daniel and Bythiah, Feb. 27, 1752.  
 Daniel, ch. Daniel, bp. July 29, 1753. C.R.1.  
 Daniel, ch. Daniel and Silence, Sept. 22, 1775.  
 Daniell, ch. Thomas and Hannah, Oct. 11, 1688.  
 David, ch. George and Phebe, Mar. 20, 1753.  
 Don Egbert Erastus, ch. Andrews and Nancy, Sept. 21, 1814.  
 Edwin, s. George W., house carpenter, and Ann Eliza (b. Rehoboth), July 19, 1849.  
 Edwin Augustus Lane, s. Allen D., farmer, and Rebeca C., June 19, 1845.  
 Elias, ch. Benjamin and Anna, Apr. 20, 1786.  
 Elijah, ch. Sylvanus Jr. and Sarah, Dec. 3, 1778.  
 Elijah, ch. Elijah and Hannah, Apr. 27, 1810 [*sic*, see Hannah].  
 Elisa Ann, ch. William and Lydia, Sept. 6, 1809.  
 El[worn] [ch. John and Mary], Aug. — [rec. after ch. b. July 18, 1738].  
 Experience, ch. Salvenas [Sylvanus, C.R.1.] and Experience, May 6, 1755.  
 Fanny, ch. Washborn and Polly, Mar. 4, 1834. [Fannie, ch. Washburn, G.R.3.]  
 Gardner, ch. Daniel and Silence, Apr. 6, 1792.  
 George, ch. John and Mary, Apr. 28, 1732.  
 George Washington, ch. William and Lydia, Oct. 13, 1815.  
 Hanah, ch. Thomas and Hannah, Sept. 2, 1690.  
 Hannah, d. Daniel, bp. — [?1721]. C.R.1.  
 Hannah, ch. John and Mary, May 18, 1726.  
 Hannah, ch. Salvenas [Sylvanus, C.R.1.] and Experience, June 20, 1759.  
 Hannah, ch. Elijah and Hannah, Dec. 8, 1809 [*sic*, see Elijah].  
 Hannah Skinner, ch. Thomas 2d, bp. July 4, 1813. C.R.1.

[Vital Records of Norton, MA to the Year 1850 published by the NEHGS 1906 pg. 21]

## Transcription

**2056 i Daniel Braman (3rd)**, born on 27 Feb. 1752 in Norton,[10] married Silence Clapp, daughter of Seth and Mary (Bullard) Clapp,[11] on 28 Nov. 1774 in Norton.[12] She was born on 5 May 1755 in Walpole, Norfolk Co., MA,[13] and they lived in Norton, MA. They were living in Norton, MA, in the 1790 federal census, next door to his brother, Benjamin Braman,[14] but they had probably moved to Holden, Worcester Co., MA, by the 1800 federal census,[15] and to Petersham, Worcester Co., MA, by the 1810 federal census.[16] Daniel Braman (3rd) died intestate on 18 Apr. 1816,[17] in Petersham, Worcester Co., MA,[18] and she supposedly died on 8 Oct. 1822 in Norton, MA.[19] They had children:

[Maltby Family Genealogy website at [www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn\\_plymouth\\_54.html#Bethiah755](http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn_plymouth_54.html#Bethiah755)]

## Probate Records

<u>Massachusetts, Wills and Probate Records, 1635-1991 (Ancestry.com)</u>	
Name:	Daniel Braman
Probate Date:	8 May 1816
Probate Place:	Worcester, Massachusetts, USA
Inferred Death Year:	Abt 1816
Inferred Death Place:	Massachusetts, USA
Item Description:	Probate Records, Vol 128-132, 1807-1817

<u>Worcester County, Massachusetts, Probate Index, Vol. 1 &amp; 2 A - Z, July 1731-1881 (Ancestry.com)</u>	
Given Name:	Daniel
Surname:	Braman
Record Date:	1816
Residence:	Petersham
Record Type:	Administration

BRAGG, Peggy of Wrentham, and Jeremiah Campbell, int. Nov. 30, 1783.

Sarah [int. 2d] of Wrentham [int. Wrenthem], and John Hall 3d, Feb. 15, 1789, in Wrentham.

BRAMAN (see Bramen), Abiah and Daniel Haws Jr. [int. omits Jr.] of Wrentham, Sept. 21, 1756.

Andrews and Nancy Haws of Wrentham, int. June 26, 1813.

Benjamin and Anna Makepeas [int. Makepeace], Mar. 26, 1777.

Bethiah and William Dryar Jr. [int. Drier 2d] of Rehoboth, Dec. 8, 1774.

Bethiah and John White 2d [of] Mansfield, June 3, 1784.

C. Adaline [int. Adeline], 22 y. 11 m., d. Sylvanor B. (Bramen), and Henry T. Gilmore, boot and shoe manufacturer, of Raynham, b. Raynham, s. Otheniol of Raynham, Mar. 3, 1845.

Cloe [int. Chloe] and Hanan Hack of Taunton, May 26, 1816.

Daniel and Silence Clap, Nov. 28, 1774.

Daniel of Cambridge, and Patty Gilbert, Jan. 13, 1805.

Daniell and Rachall Cambel, Nov. 25, 1714.\*

Daniell Jr. and Bethiah Woshbon, int. Sept. 22 [1750].

Deborah and Ebenezer Williams, Oct. 27, 1767.

Elijah and Hannah Willor [Wilbor], Jan. 14, 1808.

Eliza An [int. Ann] and Daniel Burt of Taunton, June 10, 1827.

Experience 2d and Ichabod Perrey Jr. of Attleborough, Mar. 3, 1772.\*

Experience [int. Experiance] and Ichobud [int. Ichabod] Perry of Attleborough [int. Attleborough], Mar. 4, 1784.

George and Phebe White, Sept. 14, 1752.

Hannah and David Derby, Jan. 1, 1755.

Hannah and Samuel Staples of Taunton, Nov. 2, 1775.\*

Hannah, Mrs., and Elisha Hodges, Oct. 1, 1819.

Hannah and Daniel F. Guello, Oct. 23, 1831.

Hannah S. and Mason Freeman, Sept. 4, 1832.

Harriot B. [int. Horriot B. Bramon], 19, bonnet sewer, d. Thomas Jr., and Jared White Jr., 28, farmer, of Mansfield, Oct. 20, 1844.

Isaac of Rowley, and Hannah Palner [? Palmer], int. July 1, 1797.

Isaac, Maj., and Jemima P. Willis of Taunton, int. Oct. 9, 1825.

John and Mary Gray, May 28, 1718.\*

John and Sarah Merry, int. Mar. 23, 1793.

Josiah of Freetown, and Anna [int. Annah] Fisher, Sept. 20, 1759.

\* Intention not recorded.



CLAP, Samuel Jr. and Lydia Wild, int. Aug. 13, 1768.  
 Sarah 2d and Pelegg Paddleford of Taunton, int. July 3, 1756.  
 Sarah and James Godfrey 2d, int. July 14, 1787.  
 Silence and John Wild [int. Wilds], Oct. 25, 1744.  
 Silence and Daniel Braman, Nov. 28, 1774.  
 Thomas of Taunton, and Mrs. Marcy Leonard, Sept. 9, 1731.\*  
 Timothy of Stoughton [int. of Walpole], and Rhoda Wetherel,  
 Mar. 24, 1762.

**CLAPP** (see Clap), Anna, wid., and Samuel Wrigley, Mar. 2,  
 1820, in Walpole.\*

Betsy [int. Betsay] and Calvin Lothrop of Boston, May 14, 1807.  
 Delight of Taunton, and Timothy Lincoln of Taunton, Feb. 6,  
 1820.\*

Elias and Barsena Wilber, int. Oct. 25, 1812.

George of Grafton, and Melinda Wood, Dec. 31, 1829.

Hannah [int. Clap 2d] and Dr. Levit [int. Levet] Bates, ——— [int.  
 May 6, 1797].

Hannah and John Williams Jr. of Easton, int. Aug. 3, 1822.

Ichabod and Betsay Smith of Middleborough, int. Mar. 13, 1803.

James C. and Orilla Field of Taunton, int. Sept. 12, 1813.

James C. and Mary Farnum of Hamden, Conn., int. Oct. 9,  
 1831.

James C. and Prudence Wilbur, May 9, 1841, in Rehoboth.

Jonathan 2d [dup. and int. Clap] and Peggy Wood, Aug. 14,  
 1788.

Jonathan and Mrs. Lydia Field 2d of Mansfield, Aug. 9, 1825.

Lavina E. of Easton, and Gilford Burt of Easton, Oct. 3, 1837.\*

Louisa of Petersham, and Timothy Smith, int. May 17, 1828.

Margeret [int. Margret Clap] and Williams Field [int. Feild]  
 of Mansfield, June 23, 1795.

Martha and Horace B. Wetherell, int. July 13, 1844.

Nancy and Thomas Williams Jr. of Easton [int. Eastown], Oct.  
 1, 1820.

Ollis of Walpole, and Anna Smith 2d, Dec. 27, 1814.

Phebe and Stillman Cobb of Mansfield, May 14, 1807.

Sally and Elijah Spear of Canton [int. Conton], Mar. 31, 1812.

Samuel and Mary Pomroy of Stoughton, Nov. 10, 1733, in  
 Stoughton.\*

Silas V. of Easton, and Fidelia W. Ripley of Easton, Jan. 1,  
 1839.\*

Tiley and Nathan Perry of Bridgwater, int. Sept. 21, 1806.

**CLARK** (see Clarke, Clerk), Abigail [int. of Easton] and Solomon  
 Caswell, Aug. 9, 1764.

\* Intention not recorded.

THOMAS AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

117. *Oliver*,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 13, 1764; d. in infancy.
118. *Oliver*,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 29, 1767.
119. *Susannah*,<sup>6</sup> b. May 5, 1773.
120. *Sally*,<sup>6</sup> b. July 24, 1775; m. Dr. Messenger, of Walpole, 12 had no children. After the death of Dr. Messenger, she m. John H. Hawes, of Walpole. She was living in 1843, and a very intelligent woman.
121. *Warren*,<sup>6</sup> b. May 29, 1784; d. Oct. 1, 1860. He m. Harrie, Bates, of Mansfield, and lived in Walpole. Had one child *Louisa*,<sup>7</sup> who d. young. He was a captain, and a substantial old-fashioned farmer. Mrs. Clapp d. March 21, 1870, age 80 years, 11 months.
122. *ESTHER*,<sup>5</sup> b. March 23, 1746; m. Swift Payson, of Foxboro', so of Rev. Phillips Payson, of Walpole.

— 47 —

SETH<sup>4</sup> (*Joshua*,<sup>2</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), son of Joshua and Silence (Wright, née Bird) Clapp, was born in 1722, and lived in Walpole. He married, first, Mary Bullard, of Sharon; second, widow Elizabeth Wetherbee (née Everett), who survived him and died in Boston, Sept. 14, 1810.

Children of SETH and 1st wife MARY (Bullard) CLAPP, of Walpole:

123. *MARY*,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 28, 1745; m. Mr. Everett and moved to the eastward.
124. *SETH*,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 17, 1747; m. Hannah Blake, of Walpole, and settled in Holden, where he was Deacon of the church. He had twelve children. His sons were:
  125. *Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 1, 1775; removed to Barre, Vermont.
  126. *Seth*,<sup>6</sup> b. in Holden, Mass., Jan. 26, 1790; d. in Paxton, Mass., Nov. 2, 1861. He m. Nov. 27, 1811, Betsy K., dau. of Jesse and Mary K. Knowlton, and lived in Holden. Children:
    - i. *Walter G.*,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 27, 1812.
    - ii. *Maynard Blake*,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 12, 1818.
    - iii. *W. Warren*,<sup>7</sup> b. April 8, 1825; m. April 1, 1849, Charlotte Barrows, and lives in Worcester; has two daughters: (1) *Lucy M.*,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 20, 1851; (2) *Maria*,<sup>8</sup> b. Sept. 14, 1855.
    - iv. *Hiram Blake*,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 22, 1831.
  127. *David*,<sup>6</sup> b. in 1792; living on the farm of his father in 1843.
  128. *Oliver*,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 17, 1797; m. Rebecca L. Pierce, a descendant of Capt. Michael Pierce, killed in the Narragansett fight.
129. *JOSHUA*,<sup>6</sup> b. April 16, 1750.
130. *KEZIAH*,<sup>6</sup> b. May 12, 1752; m. Mr. Partridge, of Holden.
131. *SILENCE*,<sup>6</sup> b. May 5, 1755; m. David Braman, of Norton, in 1774 (published Nov. 8), and removed to Boston.
- ✓ 132. *WILLIAM*,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 17, 1757; removed to Foxboro' and m. Mary Rhoades. Children:
  133. *Polly*,<sup>6</sup> There was a Miss Polly Clapp who d. May 4, 1833, in the 56th year of her age, and was buried in Norton.
  134. *William*,<sup>6</sup> unmarried.
  135. *Lucy*,<sup>6</sup> m. Dea. James Boyden.
  136. *James*,<sup>6</sup>

CLAP, Nathan Bucknam, s. Joshua and Lucy, Sept. 16, 1778  
 Nathaniel, s. Levi and Elizabeth, Sept. 14, 1802.  
 Nella, d. Eliphaz and Nelle, Aug. 16, 1784.  
 Olive, d. Joshua and Margret, Feb. 22, 1757.  
 Oliver, s. Joshua and Abigail, June 13, 1743.  
 Oliver, s. Oliver and Susannah, Oct. 13, 1764.  
 Oliver, s. Oliver and Susannah, Oct. 29, 1767.  
 Oliver, s. Joshua and Margrett, Sept. 6, 1768.  
 Oliver, s. Oliver and Patience, July 6, 1796.  
 Ollis, s. Oliver and Patience, Dec. 21, 1792.  
 Ollis, s. Thomas and Abigal, Mar. 14, 1816.  
 Ollis, s. Oliver Jr. and Nancy, Oct. 8, 1818.  
 Otis, s. Eleazer and Jerusha, Mar. 24, 1795.  
 Patty, d. Ollis and Nancy, Jan. 1, 1816.  
 Peggy, d. Thomas and Rachal, Sept. 29, 1789.  
 Plina, s. Aaron and Loes, Aug. 8, 1776.  
 Polly, d. Eleazer and Jerusha, Feb. 2, 1790.  
 Pruda, d. Eliphaz and Nelle, May 25, 1789.  
 Rachel, d. James and R[a]chel, A[u]g. 19, 1748.  
 Rest, d. Steph[en] and Hannah, Aug. 26, 1727.  
 Rufus, s. Seth and Mary, Dec. 23, 1759.  
 Salla, d. Oliver and Susannah, July 24, 1775.  
 Sally, d. Elazer and Jerusha, Mar. 10, 1804.  
 Samuel, s. Timothy and Rhoda, Nov. 9, 1768.  
 Samuel, s. Levi and Elisebeth, May 20, 1798.  
 Samuel Glover, ch. Harvey and Nabby, June 29, 1821.  
 Sarah Jane, d. Bradford and Ellen, June 30, 1847.  
 Sewel, s. Eliphlet and Hannah, Nov. 6, 1766.  
 Sewel, s. Eliphlet and Hannah, Jan. 16, 1768.  
 Silence, d. Seth and Mary, May 5, 1755.  
 Simeon, s. Levi and Elisabeth, Dec. 25, 1796.  
 Sopha, d. Oliver and Patience, Sept. 27, 1790.  
 Stephen, s. Stephen and Hannah, May 25, 1738.  
 Stephen, s. Stephen and Abigail, Dec. 2, 1750.  
 Susa, d. Jacob and Hannah, Aug. 30, 1775.  
 Susanna, d. Oliver and Susanna, May 5, 1773.  
 Thaddeus, s. Ebenezer and Margret, Aug. 29, 1759.  
 Thankful, d. Seth and Mary, July 5, 1763.  
 Thomas, s. Thomas and Susanah, Sept. 26, 1745.  
 Thomas, s. Joshua and Margret, May 19, 1766.  
 Thomas, s. Thomas and Abigail, Nov. 28, 1805.  
 Timothy, s. Thomas and Hannah, Dec. 24, 1733.  
 Unity, d. Thomas and Abigail, Jan. 26, 1800.  
 Warren, s. Oliver and Susanna, May 29, 1784.

# Transcript

Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620-1988 (Ancestry.com)	
Name:	Silence Braman
Event Type:	Death
Birth Date:	abt 1755
Death Date:	9 Oct 1822
Death Place:	Boston, Massachusetts
Death Age:	67
Father Name:	Jason Braman

Close up View (Jason Braman is her son)

1823 " 23	Harriet Newell	3	Jason Braman	Dropsy in Head	47 Granary
<del>1824</del> Oct. 7	Jason	43	" "	Consumption	83 Central Id.
1822 " 9	Silence	67	" "	Palsy	47 Granary

Full View with Headings

DEATHS AND INTERMENTS IN BOSTON.							
Date of Death.	NAME.	Years.	Months.	Days.	FAMILY.	DISEASE.	Place of Interment.
1821 Jan. 12	Braggin	-			Town Poor		South Id.
1840 Sept. 8	Braham	Ann F.		6	House of Industry	Hydrocephalus	
1831 Nov. 16	Braid	John	22		City Poor	Fracture	South Id.
1844 Feb. 29		John B.	72		John B. Braid	Lung fever	St. Matthews
1848 June 9		Meriam P.	72		Widow	Consumption	35 "
1817 July 30	Brailley	James			Town Poor		South Id.
1825 Apr. 30		James	46		James Brailley	Sudden	Christ Ch.
1842 May 18	Brainard	John D.	4		Joseph A. Brainard	Scarlet fever	South Id.
1817 Oct. 13		Mary A.		5	Selden Brainard	Dropsy in Head	6 Hill. M. H.
1828 Feb. 29	<del>Bracket</del>	child (neg)		21	Mary <del>Bracket</del> (6 P)		
1844 Nov. 10	Braley	Jemima	27		Leonard Braley	Convulsions	Christ Ch.
1826 July 25	Brayley	Jessie	1	3	James Brayley		203 Granary
1820 May 3	Braley	Mary	-		Town Poor		South Id.
1844 Aug. 6		Silas	50			Debility	New Bedford
1836 Nov. 4	Bralley	Henry	2			Nervous	Charlestown R. B.
1848 July 3	Bram	Christian (female)	31		<del>Thomas</del> Bram	Consumption	Prosbury
1842 Nov. 29	Braman	Bridget	2		House of Industry	Small pox	
1843 Feb. 10		Catharine	1	6	" " "	Marasmus	
1823 " 23		Harriet Newell	3		Jason Braman	Dropsy in Head	47 Granary
<del>1824</del> Oct. 7		Jason	43		" "	Consumption	83 Central Id.
1822 " 9		Silence	67		" "	Palsy	47 Granary

Close up View (see last line) Jason Braman is her son

Oct <sup>r</sup> 4	5	George D. Andrews	23yrs	William Andrews	Inflammation	1	2.00	Worcester				
					2 deaths	1	2.00					
					Monday October 7 <sup>th</sup> 1822							
4	8	Thomas Bradbury	23yrs	Charles Bradbury	Inflammation bowels	1	2.00	Hutchinson				Bradbury
9	10	Silence Braman	67yrs	Jason Braman	Palsy	1	2.00	do				Dyer J. H. Robt

Full Page View

12.

RECORD of the DEATHS and BURIALS in the MIDDLE DISTRICT for the Year 1822

When deceased.	When interred.	Name of Person Interred.	Age.	To what family belonging.	Disease or Cause of Death.	Cur.	Expenses.	Undertaken.	Trinity Church Cemetery.	Chapel Church Cemetery.	Chapel Royal Ground.	Graveyard Ground.
Monday September 16 <sup>th</sup> 1822												
Sept 14	14	Mary Pierson	Large	Widow	Dropsy	1	2.00	Willcutt		Stranger's Vault		
13	15	Subretia Baxter	Large	Single Woman	Consumption	1	2.00	Hutchinson				
14	15	Edward A. White	2yrs	Edward White	Croup			E. Clapton				White
14	16	Joseph D. Hunting	2yrs	Michael S. Hunting	hanker			Adams				M. Clench
15	16	Lucy Jones	Wife	Abraham Jones	Consumption	1	2.00	E. Clapton				Adams (Worcester)
15	17	Wm. Stillman White	Large	Ferdinand White	Consumption	1	2.00	do				Eben White
17	19	Charlotte S. Kent	Large	Martin Kent	Consumption	1	2.00	Low				Michael Paulsen
19	20	Ann Kimball Kent	Large	Moses Kent	Bileus			Southworth		Stranger's Vault		
						8 deaths	5	10.00				
Monday September 23 <sup>rd</sup> 1822												
		Child of E. B. Adams			Still Born			Smith				M. Clench
21	22	William F. Murdock	6yrs	late Isaac Murdock	Death			Hutchinson				
23	24	John Jackson	Large	Deac Jackson	Putrefaction			Smith		Stranger's Vault		
26	28	Joseph T. Blanchard	Large	J. T. Blanchard	Consumption	1	2.00	Lucas				Blanchard
						4 deaths	1	2.00				
Monday September 30 <sup>th</sup> 1822												
28	29	Oliver Egan	2yrs	Henry Egan	Dysentery			Southworth		Gray		
Oct <sup>r</sup> 4	5	George D. Andrews	23yrs	William Andrews	Inflammation	1	2.00	Worcester		Francis		
						2 deaths	1	2.00				
Monday October 7 <sup>th</sup> 1822												
4	8	Thomas Bradbury	23yrs	Charles Bradbury	Inflammation bowels	1	2.00	Hutchinson				Bradbury
9	10	Silence Braman	67yrs	Jason Braman	Palsy	1	2.00	do				Dyer
10	11	Barbara A. Channing	2yrs	D. Walter Channing	Consumption	1	2.00	Smith				J. H. Robt
4	11	Mary Ann Trilling	2yrs	Jonathan Trilling	Dropsy	1	2.00	Adams		Trail		
						4 deaths	3	6.00				

[Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620-1988 at Ancestry.com]

In Boston, on the 8th inst. Mrs. Silence Braman, widow of the late Mr. Daniel Braman, aged 67, formerly of Petersham. [Printers in the State of New-York are requested to publish this death.]

[Massachusetts Spy | Wednesday, October 23, 1822 | Worcester, Massachusetts | Page: 3]